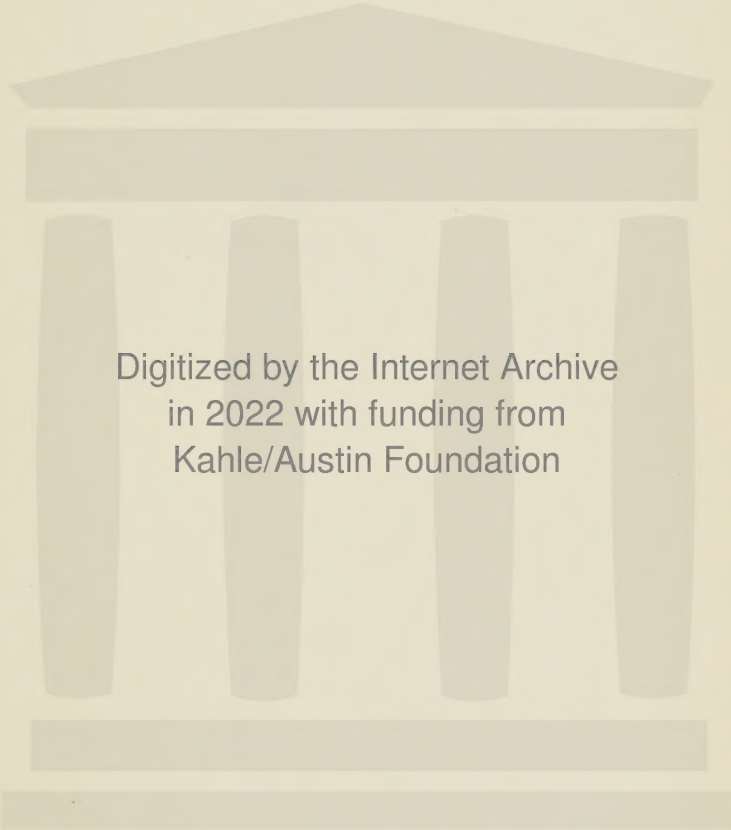


UNIVERSITY OF ARIZONA



39001027688491

No longer the property of
The University of Arizona



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

342

The Washington Historical Quarterly

1929

VOLUME XX

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY STATE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane
W. P. BONNEY, Tacoma	EDWARD MCMAHON, Seattle
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	J. ORIN OLIPHANT, Cheney
H. C. FISH, Ellensburg	O. B. SPERLIN, Rolling Bay
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XX. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1929

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

JOHN N. COBB.....	History of Fisheries in the State of Washington	3
HERBERT H. GOWEN....	An American Pioneer in Japan.....	12
ALBERT P. TAYLOR.....	How Hawaii Honored Captain Cook, R.N., in 1928	24
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	Sir George Simpson's Place in the History of the "Old Oregon" Country.....	33
JAMES W. WATT.....	Experiences of a Packer in Washington Territory Mining Camps During the Sixties..	36
J. NEILSON BARRY.....	Pickering's Journey to Fort Colville in 1841	54
Book Reviews		64
News Department		78

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

HISTORY OF FISHERIES IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON*

Explorations, Surveys, etc.

As early as 1858, Dr. George Suckley, U.S.A., read a paper entitled "Description of Several New Species of Salmonidae from the Northwest Coast of America," before the Lyceum of Natural History in New York, and this was published by the Society in 1862. The data, undoubtedly, comprised a portion of the material collected by Dr. J. G. Cooper and himself, in connection with the *Explorations and Surveys to Ascertain the Most Practicable and Economical Route for a Railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean*, between the 36th and 49th parallels of latitudes, or the survey of what is now known as the Northern Pacific Railroad route. The full report on the zoology of the Survey was published by Congress in 1860. One new species, *Salmo masoni*, is described.

Dr. Suckley, in 1861, also read before the New York Lyceum of Natural History a paper on certain new species of North American Salmonidae, chiefly in the collection of the Northwest Boundary Commission. Seven new species are listed.

The first systematic researches bearing upon the economic marine fishes of the western coast of North America were conducted in 1879 and 1880, by Dr. David Starr Jordan and the late Dr. Charles H. Gilbert, for Washington, Oregon, and California, and by Dr. Tarleton H. Bean, for Alaska. Not having suitable facilities for investigating the fishing grounds, the work of these naturalists was chiefly limited to collecting and studying the fishes obtainable along the shores and from the fishermen, but, nevertheless, exceedingly important results were accomplished by them. These have been published in the reports of the United States Fish Commission and in the Proceedings of the United States National Museum, the series of volumes entitled the *Fisheries and*

*John N. Cobb, Dean of the College of Fisheries, University of Washington, contributes this third article in the series devoted to the "History of Science in the State of Washington. The other articles were "Hydro-Electric Power in Washington," by Dean C. Edward Magnusson, in April, 1928; and "History of Geology in the State of Washington," by Dean Henry Landes, in October, 1928.

Fishery Industries of the United States, containing full accounts of their observations relative to fishery matters, as well as a complete review of this entire subject, down to 1882.

In 1888, the United States Fisheries Steamer *Albatross* reached the Pacific Coast and immediately began her extremely valuable explorations and investigations of the fishes and fisheries of this coast. Beginning with the *Bulletin* for 1888, Vol. VIII, and continuing thereafter, appear numerous reports, much of which are devoted to the Territory and later State of Washington. Captain Z. L. Tanner, United States Navy, was commander of the vessel for a number of years and was directly in charge of the scientific investigations until shortly before his retirement.

The last work of any consequence, done by the *Albatross* on the Washington Coast, was in 1914 and 1915, when a survey of the fishing grounds along the coast was made by Waldo L. Schmidt, E. P. Johnston, E. P. Rankin and Edward Driscoll.

The Bureau also carried on various investigations throughout the State of Washington, most of which were localized in the Columbia River Valley and related mainly to the salmon. The first of these, by the late Dr. C. H. Gilbert and Dr. B. W. Evermann, was published in 1894. In 1895, a preliminary report upon salmon investigations in Idaho the preceding year was published by Dr. Evermann, while the following year the final and complete report of the investigation was made.

In 1896, Dr. Evermann and Dr. Seth Eugene Meek made a detailed investigation of the salmon in the Columbia River basin and elsewhere on the Pacific Coast, the results appearing in the 1897 *Bulletin*.

In the annual report of the Bureau for 1899 appears "A review of the Fisheries in the Contiguous Waters of the State of Washington and British Columbia," by Richard Rathbun, the American member of an International Fisheries Commission, appointed to investigate the fisheries in the boundary waters between Canada and the United States.

Individual Investigators, etc.

One of the earliest of these was James G. Swan, well known in connection with the early history of the Territory. He was the author of *The Northwest Coast, or, Three Years' Residence in Washington Territory*, published in 1857, which contains many popular notices of fishes, especially salmon and fishing for salmon. Judge Swan had a long career in the Territory of his adoption,

and was the author of a number of interesting economic and scientific reports on Washington fishes, notably the Surf Smelt, the Eulachon or Candle-fish, the Black Cod, etc. He also wrote on the fisheries and the fishery industries of Puget Sound, the fur-seal industry of Cape Flattery and vicinity, and on investigations at Neah Bay respecting the habits of fur seals of the vicinity, and arranged for procuring specimens of skeletons of Cetacea. All except his book were published either in the reports of the United States Fish Commission or in the Proceedings of the United States National Museum.

Charles Bendire, United States Army, in 1881, collected a number of fish in Oregon and the Territory of Washington, and these were identified and described by Dr. T. H. Bean, and the results were published in the *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* for 1882.

Miss Rosa Smith, later Mrs. Carl H. Eigenmann, (published 1882), Dr. E. C. Starks (1895), Alvin Seale (1896), Seth E. Meek (1897), Prof. Trevor Kincaid, Prof. Donald R. Crawford, Dr. E. Victor Smith, Dr. Carl E. Hubbs, Leonard P. Schultz and a number of others, have assisted in the labor of collecting and identifying the now known species of Washington fishes.

At the instance of the United States Bureau of Fisheries, Dr. C. W. Greene, of the University of Missouri, carried on a series of physiological studies of the Chinook salmon of the Columbia River, between 1904 and 1913, and these represent practically the only work done along this line on the Pacific salmon.

The migrations of Pacific salmon have been of absorbing interest to scientists, and much work along this line has been accomplished. Much of this has been done in Washington waters, and among the many observers might be mentioned Dr. David Starr Jordan, the late Dr. Charles H. Gilbert, Dr. B. W. Evermann, Dr. C. W. Greene, Dr. Willis H. Rich, and Henry O'Malley, United States Commissioner of Fisheries.

The need of a comprehensive work covering the economic, scientific fish cultural and historical, aspects of the salmon of the Pacific Coast has been recognized from early time, and spasmodic attempts were made by various persons to cover in part certain restricted sections, but it was not until 1910 that a serious attempt along these lines was attempted. In that year, the author, who was then connected with the United States Bureau of Fisheries, prepared and the Bureau published a bulletin entitled *The Salmon*

Fisheries of the Pacific Coast. In 1916, a second and revised edition, entitled *Pacific Salmon Fisheries*, was issued. The third revised edition was issued in 1921, and comprised 268 pages. Work is now under way looking toward a fourth revised edition to appear in 1929.

The author had intended to do the same for the leading fisheries of the Coast, but pressure of other matters prevented other than the preparation and publication by the Bureau, in 1915, of *Pacific Cod Fisheries*, and a second and revised edition of the same in 1927.

Both of the above works devote much space to the salmon and cod fisheries of the State of Washington.

State Supervision of Fisheries

That the people of Washington were alive to the need for controlling our fisheries is manifested by the fact that, on January 31, 1856, the Territorial Legislature passed an act authorizing county commissioners to appoint an Inspector of Salmon, chiefly for the purpose of seeing that salmon were prepared properly for export.

The first state-wide commission to control our fisheries was authorized by a law approved November 6, 1877.

In 1893, the legislature established a hatchery fund which was to be supplied by license fees obtained from the industry, and, in 1895, built its first hatchery on the Kalama River, a tributary of the Columbia.

From this time on hatcheries, mainly for salmonoid fishes, were constructed and operated in various waters of the State, the number in operation in 1928 being forty-eight.

Practically, from the beginning, there has been dual control of our game fishes—by the State and by Game Commissions in each county—and single control by the State of the food fisheries.

Until within recent years, the State Fish Commission have devoted but little attention to scientific investigation of our fishes and fisheries. Since 1914, when Commissioner L. H. Darwin began it, various biologists of the University have been called upon for aid, and, about five years ago, a biologist was regularly employed.

Marine Biological Station

In 1902, Professor Trevor Kincaid, head of the Zoology Department, selected a site for a Marine Biological Station for the

University of Washington, at Friday Harbor, in the San Juan Islands, for educational and research purposes. The next year a start was made in teaching and facilities were gradually expanded so that more and more students and research workers could be accommodated. In 1913, Dr. T. C. Frye, head of the Botany Department, succeeded Professor Kincaid as director. As time passed and the demands on the station increased, this location was found to be too restricted and inconvenient, and, in 1924, a new site was obtained from the federal government, at the east side of the entrance to Friday Harbor, and about a mile from the old location. An entirely new station of a most modern character has now been created here.

The waters adjacent to the station teem with a great variety of aquatic life, probably the greatest variety found near any one point on the coast, and thus lends itself readily to teaching and research. An eight weeks session is held each summer, beginning about the middle of June and ending late in August, while it is open a little longer for research workers. It is hoped, in time, to keep the station open all the year around.

College of Fisheries

The College of Fisheries was established at the University of Washington, Seattle, in the spring of 1919, and since then has occupied a very prominent position in all lines of fishery science.

In 1920, at the request of Mr. Leslie H. Darwin, then State Fish Commissioner, a beginning was made in a contemplated biological survey of the aquatic resources of the State, the work being initiated under the direction of Professor John N. Cobb, Dean of the College of Fisheries. The work was continued for three seasons, in the tributaries on the eastern side of Puget Sound, with an occasional trip into other sections of the State, when it was suspended, primarily on account of lack of funds. Most of the field work was done by Assistant Professor Donald R. Crawford and Clarence Lucas, a student.

The chief research work of the College has been, however, along the lines of a better and safer utilization of our fishery resources, especially of canned goods.

As a result of the research work carried on by the faculty in the College's laboratories, and in collaboration with the indefatigable research workers of the National Cannery Association's Pacific Branch laboratory, in Seattle, important advances have been made in solving the many problems which faced our salmon can-

ners, so much so that this is now one of the safest and best packs of canned fish made in the country.

Much attention was devoted in the college laboratories to the working out of processes for the commercial utilization of various hitherto unutilized, or sparingly used, aquatic products. Some 45 species have already been worked with, and not only has the problem of their suitability for canning been attacked, but they have been exhaustively tested as to their availability when smoked, dehydrated, pickled, or dry-salted.

A beginning has been made in the great problems in standardization of our fish-hatching methods, together with feeding the hordes of fish hatched.

Dr. John E. Guberlet, the College's fish pathologist, has done much work in study of the diseases which beset our fishes, both in hatcheries and open waters. Most of these diseases are of a parasitic origin and do hundreds of thousands of dollars damage each year. The results appear in our published bulletins.

Goiter is a widely prevalent disease in the Pacific Northwest, more especially in the mountain sections. Since goiter is acknowledged to be an iodine deficiency disease, this deficiency may be supplied by first, diet, or, second, the addition of iodides to the drinking water or table salt. Various vegetables, fruits, and cereals, milk, eggs, and meat, contain iodine. The researches of Tressler and Wells on fishes of the Atlantic seaboard show that many of them have high iodine content. Research along this line was begun in the College laboratories by Clarence T. Parks and Norman D. Jarvis about two years ago and three bulletins containing the results obtained from Pacific Coast aquatic plants and animals have been published. These show clearly that the deficiency of iodine may be made up easily by eating saltwater animals and plants.

The author has devoted much time to the problem of getting our anadromus schools of salmon and steelhead trout by mechanical means over the enormously high hydro-electric dams now becoming common in our rivers. One of these dams has a height of 300 feet. A device and method has been worked out that will work in about 75 per cent of these installations, if proper precautions are taken.

National Cannery Association Laboratory

Early in 1919, the Association of Pacific Fisheries, an organization of salmon cannery operators on the Pacific Coast, arranged

with the National Cannery Association for the establishment in Seattle of a branch laboratory, primarily for work upon salmon problems. Dr. E. D. Clark was appointed as director of it, with Dr. R. W. Clough as chemist, Dr. C. R. Fellers as bacteriologist and O. E. Shostrom as assistant. The facilities of the laboratory have been largely centered upon the canned salmon industry, although considerable has been done for the canned fruit and vegetable industry. Since its establishment some 27 publications have emanated from the laboratory, and some of these rank high in the annals of scientific fish preservation. In fact, I feel that I am justified in saying that this laboratory has done more to put salmon canning upon a scientific basis than any other one agency.

International Fisheries Commission

The second most important fishery prosecuted by Washington fishermen is that for halibut. It began here in 1888 and was prosecuted so vigorously that its condition became a cause of concern some few years ago. October 21, 1924, a treaty between Canada and the United States, for preservation of the halibut fishery of the Northern Pacific Ocean, including Behring Sea, was ratified. The treaty provided an entire cessation of halibut fishing for three months each year. It also provided for the appointment of an International Fisheries Commission, the duties of which were to make recommendations regarding the need for modification of the close season, to make a thorough investigation into the life history of the Pacific halibut and to make recommendations as to the regulation of the fishery that may be deemed desirable for its preservation and development. The following were appointed as members of the Commission: John P. Babcock, Assistant to the Minister of Fisheries, British Columbia; Wm. A. Found, Deputy Minister of Fisheries, Dominion of Canada; Henry O'Malley, United States Commissioner of Fisheries, and Mr. Miller Freeman, of Seattle. The Commission selected the well-known biologist, W. F. Thompson, as Director of Investigations. The Commission also selected the following members to serve as an honorary scientific council: Dr. C. McLean Fraser, Professor of Zoology in the University of British Columbia, Vancouver, B.C.; Dr. W. A. Clemens, Director of the Marine Biological Station at Nanaimo, B.C.; Mr. N. B. Scofield, head of the Department of Commercial Fisheries of the Fish and Game Commission of California, and Professor John N. Cobb, Dean of the College of Fisheries of the University of Washington, Se-

attle. The headquarters of the Commission and the Director of Investigations are in the College of Fisheries, Seattle.

Introduction of New Species

There are few subjects connected with the utilization of our natural resources that present greater interest than the possibilities for the successful transfer of useful animals from one section of the country to another and their acclimatization in new regions. In the early days, only the benefits that might accrue to a community or section were considered, but bitter experience in connection with the introduction of certain new species has taught us to use extreme care in such operations.

That our Territorial Legislature was early very much interested in this work is attested by an act passed by it in 1865, which gave C. C. Terry and Joseph Cushman the right to introduce into and stock waters of lakes Washington and Union, at Seattle, with shad and alewives, with the exclusive privilege for thirty years of taking all these fish in these lakes and their tributaries and outlets, provided the lakes should be stocked within five years. This law was modified in 1869 by substituting the name of Frank Matthias for that of Terry, by the addition of whitefish, and by extending the time for planting, and also making the grant thirty years from that time. As no effort was made to stock the lakes with these fish, the rights lapsed.

The following aquatic species have been introduced into our waters with more or less success: The white catfish (*Ameiurus catus*) the yellow catfish or bullhead (*A. nebulosus*), and the spotted catfish (*Ictalurus punctatus*); Asiatic carp (*Cyprinus carpio*), tench (*Tinca tinca*); goldfish (*Carassius auratus*), shad (*Clupea sapidissima*), the common whitefish (*Coregonus clupeiformis*), Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*), landlocked salmon (*Salmo salar sebago*), Von Behr trout (*Salmo fario*), Loch Leven trout (*Salmo trutta levenensis*), lake trout (*Salvelinus namaycush*), eastern brook trout (*Salvelinus fontinalis*), the pike-like species, Crappy (*Pomoxis annularis*), strawberry bass (*P. sparoides*), warmouth bass (*Chaenobryttus gulosus*), green sunfish (*Lepomis cyanellus*), blue-gill sunfish (*L. pallidus*), large-mouth black bass (*Micropterus salmoides*) and small-mouth black bass (*M. dolomieu*), yellow perch (*Perca flavescens*), ayu (.....), lobster (*Homarus americanus*), the soft clam (*Mya arenaria*), frogs, etc., etc.

A number of Washington species have also been sent to other state and foreign waters.

The Oyster Industry

The taking and marketing of the native oyster (*Ostrea lurida*) began around the 50's, in Willapa Harbor, or Shoalwater Bay, as it was then called, in Washington. In 1861, the Territorial Legislature enacted a comprehensive law encouraging the cultivation of oysters. As the native oysters declined in numbers, in our waters, efforts were made by various persons to introduce the eastern oyster. In 1894, the United States Fish Commission sent a carload of eastern oysters to Willapa Bay, and these were planted near Bay Center. As time went on, other consignments were brought until, eventually, it became a considerable industry in Willapa Harbor and Puget Sound. In 1900, the Legislature appropriated \$10,000.00 for a study of the eastern oyster and Prof. R. W. Doane, of Washington State College, was entrusted with the work. An experimental station was established at Keyport Landing, on Puget Sound and work carried on here until the exhaustion of the appropriation, a period of about two years, when, as the succeeding legislature failed to provide funds for the work, the station was shut down.

Around about 1910, small lots of mature Japanese oysters were introduced into the waters of Willapa Harbor and Puget Sound. It was taken up as a regular business about 1914 and seed oysters mainly were brought in from this time on.

In 1914, it was discovered that eastern oysters, in the southern section of Willapa Harbor, at the mouth of the Nasel River, were breeding, some of the oysters being several years of age.

Prof. Trevor Kincaid, of the University of Washington, who had been specializing in the scientific study of the oysters of Washington, for some time, took up the matter of the introduction of the western spawned species, a small plantation being established in Oyster Bay, near Olympia, in the summer of 1914, but without any material success. He also subsequently carried out extensive experiments on the Japanese and local oysters.

In 1928, the United States Bureau of Fisheries entered this field and Dr. P. S. Galtsoff and Mr. H. C. McMillin made a reconnoissance of the oyster grounds of the State, preliminary to Mr. McMillin entering upon an extensive investigation early in 1929.

JOHN N. COBB.

AN AMERICAN PIONEER IN JAPAN

History is often saved, as Comte suggests, from being an incoherent assemblage of unrelated facts by the felt influence of personality. It is unfortunate, of course, that as we read history the sense of personality is frequently weakened and submerged beneath the presence of economic and other elements. Therefore, whenever and wherever it is possible to catch the touch of personality on the events which have become part of the record of history, it is worth while doing something to preserve the impression of something human and vital. This will be particularly the case when a personality we have known bridges the distance between ourselves and things which have become relatively remote.

In itself it will be allowed that there is no more interesting episode in the history of the past century than the transition of Japan from feudalism to her present high place in international life. The twenty years from 1854 to 1874 saw more changes of a significant and even spectacular sort than are to be found in any similar period of history for many centuries. These changes have been described many times in more or less detail and the story needs no repetition here. My purpose is the simple but no less significant one of asking the reader to see one small segment of this period of change through the eyes of a friend but lately passed away from active life in our own community, one whom many of us knew and esteemed, and who could have said with truth of the epoch to which I refer, had his modesty permitted it, '*pars fui.*'

That Edward Mason Shelton ever thought of saying this is, of course, untrue. He was too retiring a nature to assert such a claim. He lived among us for many years with little or no reference to the fact that had been in any way a participant in the changes adventured by the new Japan. Occupied here from season to season with his orchard and his flowers, he gave the impression of one who had never travelled far from the horticultural interests of a comparatively restricted habitat. Nevertheless, just outside the circle of his immediate family, friends there were to whom Mr. Shelton's keen interest in the concerns of many lands and his wide knowledge of world affairs made it ever worth while to penetrate behind the barrier of modesty in order to draw forth, with delightful result, a stock of reminiscence as unusual as it

was discriminating and informative. Once indeed, some years ago, a little group, of which Mr. Shelton was an honored member, succeeded in obtaining from him a paper, something of which is embodied in the following sketch. It described his part in a now all but forgotten Agricultural Commission sent from this country to Japan in 1871, and with humor and insight enabled some of us to see the Nippon of nearly sixty years ago with a freshness and vividness of appreciation we are not likely to forget. More recently, an attempt was made to secure a second installment of this record, or at least a repetition. But, alas, the effort was frustrated by illness and the intervention of death in the spring of 1928. As a poor substitute for the contemplated reminiscences of an octogenarian man of science, I am endeavoring in this paper to put together from Mr. Shelton's notes (kindly passed on to me by his wife and daughters) something regarding the man and his work, chiefly in connection with the visit to Japan in 1871 and 1872.

May I preface this account with the setting forth of a few facts respecting the external aspect of Mr. Shelton's career? Born in England, August 7, 1846, Edward Mason Shelton came with his parents to the United States in 1855, settling first in New York, but removing thence to Michigan in 1860. Here he worked his way through the Michigan Agricultural College (by teaching in country schools during the winter months) and graduated in 1871. It was in this year that he accepted the position of Superintendent of the Governmental Experiment Farm in Tokyo of which I shall have something to say presently. As the first teacher of American agricultural methods in Japan he left a strong impression upon the farming interests of that country. His return, through ill health, was followed by a brief connection with the Greeley colony in Colorado, and a renewal of his work at Michigan, where he took his degree of Master of Science, in 1874. In this same year he was chosen Professor of Agriculture at the Kansas State Agricultural College, where he remained until 1890. In December of that year Mr. Shelton married Miss Elizabeth Sessions, who was his devoted companion and fellow-worker to the end, and survives him. The Kansas Agricultural College had but recently changed its status from a school of instruction in the classics and there was naturally considerable opposition to the new regime. But Mr. Shelton had before many years the happiness of seeing the institution under his fostering care grow in numbers from a student roll of fifty to ten times

that number in 1889. There is a pathetic interest in the fact that in the days when the dying man was no longer able to read or answer letters two letters came from the Kansas Agricultural College. One, dated on March 28, 1928, contained the earnest request that Mr. Shelton should send a letter to be read at a great gathering arranged for May 26. The other, of April 4, 1928, was an intimation that the State Board of Regents, through the President, had been pleased to offer to Mr. Shelton the honorary degree of Doctor of Science "in recognition of your pioneer work in the development of agricultural science." Alas, by this time Edward Mason Shelton was beyond all appreciation of earthly honors.

In 1890 the subject of our sketch was called by the Government of Queensland, Australia, to the responsible position of agricultural adviser and instructor. In this capacity he attained great influence as an agricultural authority, held many important positions and lived to see many of his ideas take form as realities. In particular, he saw in 1897 his dream realized of the establishment of an Agricultural College of which he was appointed the first Principal. It should be said that during the years of Mr. Shelton's residence in Australia Mrs. Shelton was his fellow-worker and is remembered in the Commonwealth as the first popularise the bottling of fruit as a home industry. It would take too long to tell of all that was accomplished by the subject of this paper in the cause of agriculture and stock-raising in Queensland. As this is not the immediate purpose of this paper, it must be sufficient to repeat that many of the schemes then planned and started have emerged from formula to fact. The years that followed never diminished Mr. Shelton's touch with things Australian.

Returning at last to the United States he took up his residence in Seattle, where his favorite horticultural pursuits were followed to the end. All this time, however, by letter and by journals the old contacts were faithfully preserved. His interest in the world of his wide experience continued till death gently released him a few months ago in his 81st. year.

The circumstances under which Mr. Shelton went to Japan in 1871 may be set forth a little more definitely than I have hitherto presented them as follows. We may in this case use his own words:

"Sometime in 1871 General Grant, on the invitation of the Japanese Government nominated a Commission, supposedly of

experts, whose business was to advise the Government in matters pertaining to colonization and agriculture, and the related arts and sciences, including the establishment of an agricultural school in the northern island of Yezo (Hokkaido)". Here let me interpolate, what is hinted at a little later, and what I have on Japanese authority learned to be correct, that the awakened interest in Yezo on the part of the Government was to a large extent due to the fear of Russian aggression in the north. The Colossus of the North had already made its descent upon Sakhalin and had even claimed, together with that island, the group known as Chishima, or the Kuriles, so that Japanese apprehension in respect to Hokkaido was not ill-founded.

To resume: "The American Commission, as it was called, attracted wide attention at the time, both in this country and in Europe, because its appointment was the first distinct acknowledgment on the part of the Japanese of their need of western civilization and of their determination to acquire it.

"Unfortunately the Commission never nearly lived up to the expectations formed concerning it. Having obtained the expensive bauble, the Japanese were from the start at a loss to know what use to make of it, while the Commission had not the remotest idea what to do with itself. From start to finish it was a failure. The make-up of the party precluded any other outcome. The head of the Commission, General Horace Capron, had been President Grant's Commissioner of Agriculture. He knew nothing of agriculture in any practical sense, nor, for that matter, any other art or science, except possibly the military. As I knew him, he was a fussy old man with extravagant notions as to his own importance. The other members of the Commission were Major Warfield, a Civil Engineer and a Kentuckian, Dr. Eldridge, a Washington physician, and Dr. Thomas Antisel, formerly chemist of the Department of Agriculture." To these Mr. Shelton presently adds: "certain subordinates, a gardener, a machinist, a tanner and an agriculturist. This last position was offered the undersigned and by him joyfully accepted."

He proceeds: "That was, on paper, a queer aggregation, especially when it is considered that the Commission had been called into existence to aid the Japanese Government in the work of colonizing, along American lines, the island of Yezo, upon which even then the Russian bear had hungry eyes. I suspect that personal favoritism and the equitable division of spoils were re-

sponsible for bringing together this ill-assorted company. Violent quarrels, wholly personal, chiefly between General Capron and his colleagues, broke out almost before they set foot in Japan. From conversations had with most of the parties to this ignoble strife I gathered that supposed discrepancies in the salaries arranged for was the principal bone of contention. These quarrels quickly brought the Commission to the verge of dissolution.

"General Capron, I believe, stayed out the full term of three years called for in his engagement. Perhaps he made valuable reports to the Kai-taku-shi (*The Opening of the Land*), the Department to which he was attached, but, if so, I never heard of them.

"Major Warfield, as was reported in Tokyo, assaulted a Japanese official in a brawl and was cashiered and sent home. Dr. Eldredge resumed the practice of his profession in Yokohama. Dr. Antisel took up work in the Government laboratories and doubtless proved a useful public servant during the three years of his official connection with the Government.

"Much as was said in America of the Commission at the time of its appointment, it seems quickly to have dropped out of public view. I have never been able to locate a published statement of the work and fate of the Commission, although I have sought it diligently. Professor Griffis, in his work, '*The Mikado's Empire*,' hardly mentions the American Commission, although the author was a Professor in the University of Yedo during the life of the Commission and was, as I know, thoroughly familiar with its work."

I may here again venture an interpolation. Mr. Shelton is wrong in suggesting that no report was furnished to the Japanese Government, since I find that the "*Reports of General Capron and his Foreign Associates*" were as a matter of fact published in Tokyo in 1875. Our author has possibly again overlooked the note of Dr. Griffis to his "*Mikado's Empire*," in which he says: "A number of American gentlemen of experience have been engaged as theoretical and practical farmers and stock-breeders. In Tokyo model and experimental farms, gardens of trial and acclimation, cattle-runs and plantations, and training schools and colleges have been established, in which the upper class of landholders have taken much interest; nearly two hundred acres of many varieties of grass are being cultivated and tested; a large number of foreign works on stock-raising and agriculture have

been translated into Japanese; 2,000 cattle and 10,000 sheep have been introduced from the United States and Australia. . . In the Kai-taku-shi, farms of 215 acres in Tokyo, arranged under General Capron's superintendence, the excellent breeds of horses, sheep, cattle and pigs, in spite of all drawbacks, first felt from inexperienced keepers and disease, are thriving and multiplying. Over 100,000 young apple, pear and other fruit trees, from American grafts, are set out and yielding well. Improved implements are also made on the farm-smithy, from American models, by Japanese skilled hands." On this matter reference may also be made to the 'Japan Mail' of November 23 and December 5, 1874, so that perhaps after all the American Commission was not quite so futile an enterprise as it appeared at the moment and on the surface.

It is not, however, with the Commission, success or failure as it may have been, that this paper is immediately concerned. Mr. Shelton and his fellow-workers probably labored with greater result than they themselves believed, but we are mainly interested in his first impressions of the Japan of nearly sixty years ago.

I may be pardoned a word or two on the Japan of 1871, the more because I have before me a volume of "*The Far East*" for 1871 and 1872 (given me by Mrs. Shelton) from which I am tempted to cull an illustration or two. It was only in August 1871 that the Feudal System (surviving the abdication of the last Tokugawa Shogun by nearly four years) was abolished. It was two years later that the edicts against Christianity were rescinded. Western standards of jurisprudence, such as ultimately led to the dropping of extraterritoriality clauses from treaties with foreign nations, had not yet been adopted. In the issue of "*The Far East*" for July 1871 I find this item: "A ghastly spectacle was recently exhibited at the new Yedo execution ground. Nailed to a cross, with his head hanging downward, was the body of a Japanese, turning black from decomposition. The culprit, whose body was thus exposed, was convicted not long ago of some political offence, the punishment for which was crucifixion. The body was exhibited for three days." In another passage I read of a dozen women, their hands tied behind their backs, marched under a strong guard to the prison where they are to suffer confinement "for the guilt of their sons, husbands and fathers," who themselves had been executed.

New ideas and new things were filtering in by way of the

treaty ports, but the old was giving way less rapidly than we usually have supposed and there were frequent signs of resentment at the changes which the treaties with foreign nations had brought about. On the whole it was a somewhat uncomfortable and even dangerous time for a foreigner to visit Japan, but in spite of this, or perhaps even because of this, we shall most of us agree that Mr. Shelton could have had his first sight of the Island Empire under no more exciting and interesting circumstances. And now let me call upon Mr. Shelton himself, from his own notes, to take up the tale:

"I was instructed" he says, "to assist in the selection and purchase of farm machinery, horses, cattle, sheep and swine of different breeds suitable for the purpose of an agricultural school, to be located on the northern island of Hokkaido, or Yezo, and to deliver the same in Yokohama. Our selections, amounting to five car-loads, were handed over to the Japanese Government, without accident of any kind, after a leisurely journey occupying more than two months. After resting the stock two weeks in Yokohama, we were ordered to proceed to a Government Yashiki known as Ni-banchi (No. 2), located in the confines of Yedo, which had been renamed Tokyo a little while before our arrival. I had greatly counted on this trip of twenty-eight miles, hoping and expecting that it would reveal to me something of the country life of Japan. Great therefore was my disappointment when I found that the entire distance traversed by our party was in fact and name a street with scarcely a break in the closely packed houses occupying either side. Occasionally our route took us over marshy ground which the industry of patient farmers had converted into productive paddy fields. Nevertheless, by leaving the main highway and making little detours, I obtained many delightful views of the natural scenery of this part of Japan. At this season of the year, May, the foliage of Japanese trees surpasses in variety and form and coloring anything of the kind I have ever seen elsewhere. Here we have the light and fleecy bamboo abounding everywhere, the truly magnificent tree-camellia, often occupying a space in ground forty or more feet in diameter, the dark pines with shrubs often in full bloom and in infinite variety.

"Our destination was reached after a very pleasant journey covering three entire days. During this journey I was enabled for the first time to see something of the Japanese people in everyday

life. They crowded upon us in tens of thousands, coming from villages and farms miles distant to see the great foreign procession. I had often witnessed circus parades in Western villages, but was hardly prepared to figure in a show of such magnitude as this proved to be, and as one of the chief attractions. Our party was preceded by a small company of mounted yakunins, who gently made way through the crowd for ourselves and the animals in our charge. But during all this protracted journey I never heard a harsh word, much less an insulting one, although our guards were often obliged to use some force in order to keep clear the right of way.

"In due course, we reached Ni-banchi, which was to be my home during the following summer and autumn. I found here a compound embracing about fifty acres of upland and enclosed by a closely woven bamboo fence two feet in height. Within were extensive barracks for troops, stables and a number of comfortable houses. To the principal one of these, said to have been built five hundred years before, my assistant and my self were assigned. At one time the place had evidently been in a high state of cultivation, but, in recent years, it had been allowed to lapse, becoming, as I found it, a dense bamboo scrub. I found, however, that the ancient barracks, though badly decayed, with repairs here and there made excellent stabling for the American stock.

"The Japanese possessed hardy, but otherwise very inferior races of horses, cattle and swine. They made considerable use of them, the horses for labor and the saddle, the cattle for labor and, to some extent, for food. We found both beef and pork easily obtainable in the shops at Tokyo. We now learned that one of the objects of the Government in importing our improved stock was the improvement of the native breeds by crossing. To this end a great herd of native cows had been assembled at Ni-banchi. These were freely bred to our bulls, with what result I do not know."

After an explanation as to how the large Yashiki, of which Ni-banchi was a specimen, came to be within the boundaries of Yedo, through the desire of the Tokugawa Shoguns to have some of the leading daimyo close at hand as hostages, Mr. Shelton gives us some interesting particulars as to the samurai with whom he himself came into contact. He says:

"Shortly after my arrival at Ni-banchi I discovered that whenever I strayed beyond the boundaries of the Yashiki I was

invariably followed by a certain Japanese. If I took a jin-riki-sha, he took another; were I walking, he travelled on foot. Always during the eight months of my stay in Tokyo this man was not many feet distant from me. He was a well-set-up, soldierly fellow of about fifty, deeply pitted by small-pox, and he always carried a huge, two-handed sword. On enquiry, I learned that this man was a yakunin, or guard, and that he was personally responsible to the Government for my safety. Most Europeans in the Government employ seemed to have an intense dislike for the yakunins, a dislike which I was never able to share. I found my man very helpful, although he knew not one word of English. Besides guiding me here and there and assisting me in my purchases, he prevented jostling in crowds and was helpful in many ways.

"My duties at Ni-banchi were no more than nominal. Some twenty lads, sons of gentlemen I understood, were billeted on the place and to these I gave practical instruction in the care of stock, in tillage operations, and in the growth of some of the common American vegetables and grains. Soon after my arrival I despatched a memo to the Department suggesting that these young men meet me once daily for an hour devoted to oral instruction. This note, I understood, created quite a flurry among the officials of the Department. After about a fortnight the reply came, in the shape of a formidable document, in which it was recited that the Government heard with satisfaction and sympathy of my proposal to meet the students daily in the class-room and that they were heartily in accord with the idea in principle. However, they thought, with all deference to the honorable teacher, that a daily lecture would impose too great a labor upon both teacher and pupils and therefore they would beg to suggest that the meeting be held once a week instead of daily as proposed. . . The weekly meetings were regularly held from that time forth. The class gathered about a long table provided with European chairs, the teacher with an interpreter ('interrupter') on either side occupying one end. There was much tobacco smoke, for all used the harmless Japanese weed, much tapping of pipes on the table to rid them of ashes, and frequent rather wordy, but always polite, disputes between the interpreters as to the Japanese meaning of this or that word of the lecture, so that there was always danger that the agricultural significance of what I had to offer would be lost in the etymological. I trust that good was done, but am not over sanguine.

"It soon became apparent that Ni-banchi was regarded as one of the 'sights' of Tokyo by both Europeans and natives. On Sundays especially the number of visitors was often large, the University of Tokyo furnishing a considerable contingent both of teachers and students. The latter came usually in small groups having a leader, who invariably presented himself with this speech, probably all the English in his possession: 'We are students of the Dai-gaku-nan-ko. Today it is Sunday, therefore we have come to these gardens.' Among the teachers our countryman, Professor Griffis, paid us one or more visits. A German Professor, whose name has escaped me, a pleasant middle-aged man, was a rather frequent caller and was good enough to invite me to his home in Tokyo.

"Some two months after my arrival at Ni-banchi I was notified that Kuroda, the head of the Department to which I was attached, would shortly honor me with a visit. I had heard much, from Europeans and Americans, that was altogether favorable to Governor Kuroda. He was descended from a long line of Japanese clan leaders and was reported to be thoroughly imbued with modern ideas of government and general progress. He afterwards came, if I mistake not, to the Premiership of the Empire. In view of Kuroda's position and reputation I was therefore not a little surprised to encounter him at my door one day simply and unattended. He was of medium height, pock-marked, and his complexion was much lighter than that of the average Japanese. He wore no hat and his hair was cut in European fashion. At his side hung an immense two-handed sword, the handle of which I noticed was thickly set with gems. The American stock, the growing crops, and other improvements were passed in a silent review. Beyond an occasional grunt, apparently of satisfaction, from the Governor, it was 'a quaker meeting' throughout. I had more than one evidence of the Governor's goodwill while in Japan, and, on my return home, he sent me several valuable presents which I did not feel at liberty to decline."

I may here break away from Mr. Shelton's notes to the extent of remarking that the famous Satsuma clansman, Kiyotaka Kuroda, was at this time President of the Board of Colonization and Commerce. In this capacity he had, of course, much to do with the Government's plan for the development of Hokkaido, but several years after he got into serious trouble when it transpired that the property which had cost the Government 14,000,000 yen was

to be sold for 300,000 yen to a corporation with which Kuroda was intimately connected. He weathered the storm, however, and held the post of Minister of Agriculture and Commerce in Ito's pre-Constitutional Ministry of September 1887. In April 1888 he succeeded Ito as Minister President and remained in power till October 1889. He was temporarily Prime-Minister in August 1896, but held no further office from that time.

In addition to Kuroda Mr. Shelton mentions several others, as, for instance, when he writes: "Admiral Enomoto and Captain Ito, two famous naval heroes of the war of 1867, were among our visitors. I remember particularly Captain Ito, his frank, open countenance and his vivacious and even jolly manner, qualities quite unusual among official Japanese."

I have come almost to the limits of my space, but I would like to include one further extract, bearing as it does upon the introduction of railways into Japan and giving an early impression of the great Emperor of the reconstruction period. Meiji Tenno:

"My time in the Mikado's Empire was not altogether one of slippered ease, as it well might have been, for I never received a single intimation from the authorities that any duties or obligations were attached to the pay-roll which I regularly signed. Doubtless the chaotic condition of the Commission under which I was nominally acting had much to do with this. Between teaching the care of the American stock and visiting the numerous places of interest about Tokyo, the eight months of my stay in Japan passed swiftly and not unpleasantly. At that time the position of foreigners in Japan was somewhat precarious. The scope of their business activities was strictly limited to the three or four treaty ports, Tokyo, Yokohama, Kobe and Nagasaki. Residence and even travel were strictly forbidden except within treaty limits. Few foreigners questioned the wisdom of these restrictions upon their freedom, considering the confused state of Japanese society at the time. It should be remembered that, at the time of my visit, there was no completed railway in Japan nor line of steamships or merchant vessels operated by Japanese, nor factory for the manufacture of wares other than purely Japanese, if we except the Government Mint at Osaka and the naval arsenal at Yokusoka. I had the honor in September 1872 of attending the very ceremonial opening by His Majesty in person of the eighteen mile line of railway, the first of its kind in Japan, connecting

Yokohama and Tokyo. On the same day I took passage by train to Yokohama on what was said to have been the first regular through train run in Japan. On this occasion, and at other times, I had an opportunity to see the Emperor at short range. A place was assigned me, with a few other Europeans and Americans, about fifty feet from His Majesty, who sat, or shall I say squatted, upon the matted platform provided. The ceremonies seemed to consist chiefly in the presentation of the customary loyal address and petitions, interspersed with much music by the Emperor's private band. Much of the details of the various ceremonies have long since passed out of my mind, but my recollections of the musical performance are as keen as though I had heard it yesterday. I am in the habit of applying a test of musical values which I heartily commend to you: if the music is quite incomprehensible, and withal rather unpleasant, I set it down as something good and applaud heartily, especially at its conclusion. The Mikado's band measured well up judged by this standard. . . In the person of His Majesty I saw a young man of twenty-four or thereabouts. His countenance was perfectly impassive; during the hour or so in which he was under observation he sat rigid, looking neither to the right nor to the left. He seemed almost inanimate; his complexion was pale and sallow and he had the blank look so frequently seen on the countenance of orientals. After the ceremonies had been concluded, he moved unaided to the carriage in waiting, which I was proud to observe was drawn by the pair of bay geldings which, a few months before, I had purchased at Coldwater, Michigan, afterwards delivering them, with others, at Tokyo."

On this very concrete illustration of the new contacts between Japan and the United States I may well stop, especially as the contact is mediated by the personality of the friend it has been my pleasure thus to introduce. To touch ever so slightly a great historic transition with the influence of one who has lived known and honored among us is to keep history, at least to this extent, from becoming a mere assemblage of dead and unrelated incidents in a dead and vanished world.

HERBERT H. GOWEN.

HOW HAWAII HONORED CAPTAIN COOK, R.N., IN 1928*

No one is certain that prior to January 18, 1778, foreigners put foot ashore on any of the islands of the Hawaiian archipelago, but it is definite that on that day Captain James Cook, R.N., on his way from the South Seas to the mystical Northwest of the North American continent to discover, if it existed, a short cut between the Pacific and Atlantic oceans, discovered the group and named it after his patron, First Lord of the Admiralty, The Sandwich Islands.

Legends of the Hawaiians vaguely record the visit of strange people many generations before Cook landed upon the Islands. The professional bards, who carried history from generation to generation by word of mouth, owing to the fact that there was no written language, told of haoles (strangers) with faces light in color, who came ashore at Keei, on the Kona coast of the island of Hawaii, and strangely enough, Keei is on the southern end of the crescent bay from Kaawaloa, where Captain Cook was killed on February 14, 1779.

Upon this legend has been builded the story of Spaniards shipwrecked there, possibly from one of the vessels of Saavedra's squadron which disappeared and was never heard of or from again. This was about the year 1527.

And further, in 1745, Lord Anson, commanding a British squadron, crossing the Pacific from South America to the Philippines fell in with and captured a Spanish galleon which was looted and among the literary prizes were strips of a map which, put together, seemed to form a map of the Pacific Ocean, with a group of islands very much in the geographical order of the present Hawaiian group, almost in the identical latitude, but the longitude was very much farther to the east, even closer to California than to Hawaii.

The Anson map, said to have been in the possession of Captain Cook on his third and last voyage, has been the cause of controversy as to whether Captain Cook was entitled to the designation of discoverer of the Hawaiian group. In this case Hawaiian legends and the Anson map appear to build up a hypothesis, at least, that foreigners, and these, undoubtedly Spanish, first saw the group.

*The author of this article, Albert P. Taylor, is Librarian of the Archives of Hawaii, author of "Under Hawaiian Skies," and a member of the Cook Sesquicentennial Committee.

If the Spanish did know the location of the Islands, they were secretive, and only for the capture of the "Anson map" would even the possibility that they discovered the Islands be permissible, for the archives at Madrid so far have failed to substantiate the Spanish claim.

Captain Cook, discoverer, or rediscoverer, gave to the world the exact location of the Hawaiian group. Many books from English and German presses concerning his last and fatal voyage, and glittering stories of the Hawaiian Islands, accentuating one thing, and that was that the Hawaiians were superior to all other Polynesians thus far encountered.

Captain Cook saw these islands and cruised along the Northwest Coast. Six or seven years later, English, American and Spanish vessels visited Hawaiian waters. Practically all, except the Spanish ships in the 1780's, visited both the Hawaiian Islands and the Northwest. The furs of the Northwest were disposed of in China, the ships calling at the Sandwich group for refreshments, and on the way back to the Northwest, called again for supplies. In time the sandalwood forests of Hawaii furnished another reason for calling, and sandalwood, as well as furs, comprised rich cargoes disposed of in China. The sandalwood curios which seamen bought in China ports and sent home or took back to New England and Old England, came really from Hawaii, only the "curio" part emanating from China.

Captain Cook was one of the world's great navigators. His exactitude in surveying and charting made their permanent impress in the realm of navigation. His surveys of the Hawaiian Islands stand today, at least the portions that came under his observation and of his officers who took up the work when he gave up his life at Kealahou Bay.

There may be some in Hawaii who deride the name of Captain Cook, charging him with having been the commander of an expedition during which visit the curse of certain diseases came among the people. But those who steer a clear historical course, find that Captain Cook brought the Hawaiian Islands into the ken of the outside world, and the nations, shortly after contacts with the chiefs of Hawaii, saw in the latter a clan of high order and gave them exceptional credit for their method of government. In time, when Kamehameha I, conquering all the islands, and establishing the Monarchy of Hawaii in 1795, representatives of foreign nations met Kamehameha the Great as they would the sovereign of any civilized country.

Hawaii became a nation which was permitted a seat in the family of the nations, with diplomatic contacts of high order. The court of the kings of Hawaii, under the civilizing influences brought particularly by American missionaries from New England (and they are to be credited with having sowed the seeds of the sturdy Americanism which was harvested in 1898 when the United States annexed Hawaii), was honored by the powers abroad. It was not a court of a savage king or chief. It was exemplified upon the royal courts abroad. The kings were splendidly educated men, some finishing their education in London and Paris.

Thus it was that Captain Cook gave to the knowledge of the world the Hawaiian group, which, in time, became a factor in the diplomatic contacts of the Powers.

In 1878 the Kingdom of Hawaii, with King Kalakaua at its head, honored Captain Cook at the centenary celebration of discovery. The permanent memorial established in Honolulu at that time was the splendid statue of Kamehameha the Great which stands upon a high pedestal in front of the Judiciary Building.

The Hawaiian Historical Society sponsored the first movement to honor Captain Cook in a sesquicentennial celebration in Hawaii in 1928. The writer, in 1925, proposed a major celebration to include the official visits of warships of England and America, these to visit Waimea, Kauai, where Cook first landed, and Kealahou Bay, Hawaii, where Cook was killed, and at the latter place to fire an international salvo. Strangely enough the original plan was carried out to the letter in August, 1928. Bruce Cartwright, at this same time proposed the issuance of commemorative stamps and a coin.

The historical society appointed a committee, including Bishop H. B. Restarick, Bruce Cartwright and the writer to lay the entire plan before the Governor of Hawaii. Victor S. Houston, commander in the U.S. Navy, and now Hawaii's elected delegate to Congress, Professor R. S. Kuykendall, executive secretary of the Hawaiian Historical Commission, and Dr. Herbert E. Gregory, director of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum, at Honolulu, were added to the committee. The Governor approved, and appointed the historical society's committee as his committee, to prepare plans that he might lay before the legislature of 1927. These plans were prepared, the legislature passed an enabling act for the celebration, and appropriated \$20,000 therefor. The Gov-

ernor appointed as the "Capt. Cook Sesquicentennial Commission," Col. Curtis P. Iaukea, former chamberlain to King Kalakaua (who was elected chairman); Hon. Victor S. Houston, Albert P. Taylor, H. B. Restarick and Bruce Cartwright. When Mr. Houston left for Washington, D. C., Dr. Gregory was appointed to fill the vacancy. Edgar Henriques was named executive secretary.

The Taylor-Cartwright plan as outlined and eventually carried out, with amplifications suggested by Dr. Gregory, Messrs. Cartwright, Restarick and Houston, particularly, included formal invitations to be addressed to the Governments of Great Britain, United States, Australia, New Zealand and Canada to participate; with request that the British and United States governments send warships to Hawaii; that the United States government issue commemorative Captain Cook stamps and a silver 50-cent coin; that speakers of note, particularly in historical fields, be invited to make addresses; that a bronze tablet be set just beneath the surface of the water at Kaawaloa, Kealakekua Bay, Hawaii, where Capt. Cook "fell on his face in the water," as his chroniclers state; that a monument be erected at Waimea, Kauai, where Cook set up his astronomical instruments, and where William Whatman, a seaman, was buried, Capt. Cook there reading the burial service of the Church of England, the first recorded Christian service ever held in the Hawaiian Islands.

The plan for issuance of commemorative stamps and a coin was the plan of Bruce Cartwright, a connoisseur, who carried his suggestions through as far as practicable, the federal government allowing only the issue of the coin. Through an Act of Congress, introduced by Delegate Houston, 10,000 coins were issued and these were sold at Honolulu at \$2.00 each. Fifty of the ten thousand were "sand blast proof" coins. These were distributed, as far as possible, to include the King of England, British Museum, British Admiralty; governments of Australia and Canada; to several officials who assisted in getting this measure through congress; to the Governor of Hawaii, each member of the Cook Commission; to the captains of the British cruisers *Cornwall*, *Dunedin* and *Brisbane* and the American battleship *Pennsylvania*; chairman of the Kauai and Hawaii committees; to the speakers, Secretary of War Davis, who spoke on Early Relations of Hawaii and the United States; Judge F. W. Howay, F.R.G.S., of British Columbia, representing Canada, who contributed a paper on the Relations of Hawaii with the Northwest; Professor F. A.

Golder, of Stanford University, a paper on the Relations of Hawaii with Russia; Verne Blue, a paper on the Relations of Hawaii with France; Sir Henry Newbolt, of England, a paper on Captain Cook; Sir Joseph Carruthers, of Sydney, Australia, representing the Commonwealth of Australia, who spoke on Captain Cook at the unveiling of the bronze tablet at Kaawaloa; Maurice Cohen, representing New Zealand; Hon. G. H. Phipps, British Consul, official representative of Great Britain; the Bishop Museum; Archives of Hawaii, Hawaiian Historical Society; Smithsonian Institution; and many other persons and institutions.

By August 13 the cruisers flying the British flag and the U.S.S. *Pennsylvania* and the official representatives of Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand, Canada and the United States were in Honolulu. On the night of August 15, 1928, the four warships, the *Pennsylvania* leading, and the Inter-island steamer *Haleakala*, steamed, en squadron, for Kauai, arriving off Waimea the following morning. For the first time in a century and a half armed marines and sailors of British vessels, went ashore with bands. To the tap-tap of drums and blare of bugles the foreign troops, as well as the American, marched to the little square in the center of the village and there was dedicated a splendid monument to Captain Cook erected entirely through subscriptions of the residents of Kauai. Delegate Houston made the principal address. As the monument was unveiled the squadron fired a salute, each one firing 21 guns, while airplanes flew overhead.

The British warships steamed directly for Kealakekua Bay, Hawaii, the *Pennsylvania* returning to Honolulu with the Secretary of War. On Friday, August 17th, literary exercises were held, at which portions of the keystone address were given, the Secretary of War giving his in full.

At this time Mrs. Benjamin Franklin Pitman and her son, Theodore Pitman the artist, of Boston, presented a beautiful bronze tablet to the Cook Commission, commemorating Captain Cook. The tablet was given, also, to commemorate the ancestors of Mrs. Pitman's husband, who was part-Hawaiian, descendant of the Chief Hoolulu, who, in May, 1819, secretly took possession of the bones of Kamehameha the Great from the temple of Kama-kahonu, at Kailua, Hawaii, and as secretly hid them, supposedly in a cave on the coast, a location never revealed again. The inscription on this tablet reads:

CAPT. JAMES COOK

Forerunner
of
Modern Civilization
in the
Pacific Ocean

In Hawaii 1778-1799

In memory of the High Chief Hoolulu, High Chiefess Kinoole and
her son Keola-O-Kalani (Benjamin Franklin Pitman)

Presented by

Mrs. Benjamin Franklin Pitman, Benjamin Pitman and
Theodore Baldwin Pitman—Sculptor

That night the *Haleakala* and the *Pennsylvania* steamed to Hawaii with the official party, the Governor of Hawaii, members of the commission, official representatives and speakers, and a large party of excursionists.

The morning of Saturday, August 18, 1928, found these vessels near the entrance to the bay and within it the three British warship. The bay has room enough to float a fleet. It was a wonderful sight. As the two ships entered there appeared a double formation of Hawaiian outrigger canoes, and on the platform of double-linked canoes, stood "Kamehameha the Great," in feather helmet and feather cloak and carrying a spear. The paddlers were in ancient garb. It was a wierd, barbaric, majestic sight. The canoe fleet led the fleet of small ships' boats to the temporary landing, which was at the foot of the square within which is the old obelisk monument, erected to the memory of Captain Cook, about 1876, and on land deeded outright to the British Government by Princess Likelike, sister of King Kalakaua, about the same year, so that that square is absolute British Territory.

British and American Marines, under arms, landed, occupied spaces outside the chains which are reeved through the muzzles of old British muzzle-loading cannons, and then Vice-Chairman Gregory made a brief historical address, following which the captains and officials laid wreaths at the base of the monument.

From there they walked over rough black-hued lava to the little hallowed spot where Captain Cook was slain.

The black, broken, uneven lava, the fringe of kiawe trees, the little inlets, the black rocks just beyond the shore, the lapping of the waves, and an unusual, strange silence, presented a wierd setting for the ceremony to follow.

Just off from a little inlet, just where the water softly lapped the shore, stood a tripod of sticks and over these an Hawaiian flag. Under the tripod, and just beneath the surface of the water could be seen the bronze tablet, the inscription facing toward the heavens, the tablet to be unveiled. The inscription read: "Near this spot Capt. James Cook, R.N., was killed, Feb. 14, 1779."

Upon the uneven shore, occupying positions where they could, stood the dignitaries of the day, the Secretary of War, the Governor of Hawaii, the general commanding the Hawaiian Department; the Admiral commanding the naval station; the members of the commission, the official representatives, the speakers, the captains of warships and their aides, and near by detachments of British and American marines.

John C. Lane, a part-Hawaiian, gave the dedicatory address, both in English and in Hawaiian, and then removed the flag and declared the tablet unveiled to the honor of the world's great navigator, and a man of whom the Hawaiians could well be proud. To Sir Joseph Carruthers, whose hobby has been the life of Captain Cook, and who has raised funds to erect monuments and memorials in Australia, England and Hawaii, was given the honor of making the return address, and he made an impressive speech, one long to be remembered. Then from the middle of the bay, as a signal man waved his small flags from that hallowed shore, came the boom of salutes, each warship firing 21 guns, and at the end a party of British buglers gave "The Last Post," one of the most beautiful and impressive ceremonies to the dead in the regulations of the British Navy. It was done, and Capt. Cook was honored in an unusual manner by that intermingling of people from England, Australia, Canada, New Zealand, the American mainland, Hawaii, while scattered throughout the assembly were peoples from China, Korea, Japan, the Philippines, Siberia, Porto Rico and Tahiti.

Across the bay to Napoopoo the throng was taken in boats, and the William Whatman tablet was dedicated in addresses made by Rev. D. D. Wallace, of the Episcopal Church in Kona, and by Bishop H. B. Restarick, retired bishop of the Episcopal church.

A motor visit was made to Hoonau, the ancient city of refuge, and then to the Konawaena high school high up on the slopes of Mauna Loa, the "Burning Mountain," and from there the long motor trip around the island through the district of Kau, to the Volcano of Kilauea. The huge Volcano House was big

enough to care for all the great crowd. A splendid dinner was followed by another motor trip through the fern forest, then down upon the floor of the crater, and to parking space within a 100 feet of the fiery pit, which, just then was devoid of lava, as the Goddess Pele, diety of all volcanoes, was absent from her realm in another part of the world.

Upon the brink of the crater a pageant of Pele, was enacted by Hawaiians, with hula dancing, Hawaiian songs and a little scene to show how the High Chiefess Kapiolani, in 1824 defied the Goodess Pele, a defiance done in the name of Jehovah. The Secretary of War lay stretched on the ground, feet toward the little platform, and enveloped in a heavy overcoat. It was then, during this depicted defiance, that vast avalanches broke and fell from the pit's sides to the bottom, a terrifying noise, with the usual accompaniment of heavy clouds, which were redeemed by the glare of old-style Hawaiian torches. The Hawaiians felt that Pele was making herself known.

At Hilo the following afternoon the party boarded the *Haleakala* and returned to Honolulu Monday, the 20th.

That night at Hamohamo, at Waikiki, a home of the former Queen Liliuokalani, and where in 1869, the Duke of Edinburgh was received in considerable state during the reign of Kamehameha V, the play-pageant, "Hawaii One Hundred and Fifty Years Ago," was presented under the auspices of the Cook Commission, through the help of the Daughters and Sons of Hawaiian Warriors' Society. It was a play depicting the incidents at Waimea, Kauai, of the arrival of Capt. Cook, his meeting with the Hawaiians, and his request for fair play and ending in friendly co-operation. The play was written by James A. ("Kimo") Wilder, of Hawaii, and was a splendid portrayal of the Cook landing. Historically, every incident was portrayed with exactitude. It was a great success and was witnessed by all the visiting officials.

Some of the curious outcomes of the celebration are these facts:

The legislature appropriated \$20,000 for the celebration, all of which was spent, as the Commission paid the traveling expenses of all the party from Oahu to Kauai and to Hawaii and return.

There were certain receipts which came up close to \$20,000, thereby providing a theme. There was a \$20,000 outgo and almost a \$20,000 income.

The Government of Australia sent \$2500 to build a permanent jetty at Kaawaloa, in front of the Cook monument;

The historical play brought in \$3800, although receipts were not a goal, but seats had to be charged for, outside the invited guests, and this money went direct into the General Fund of the Territorial Treasury;

The sale of Captain Cook coins brought in a large amount, the net being \$12,000. The three sums make a total of \$18,400.

The fund from the sale of Cook coins, by Act of Congress, goes to the Archives of Hawaii as a special fund to establish a "Captain Cook Memorial Collection," therein. The first contributions came from Judge F. W. Howay, Canada's representative, who brought a number of books and photostat copies of old ships' logs of the 1780's, a photostat of the original map made by Capt. Cook of Kealakekua Bay. Other contributions and purchases have already made a sizable collection, including the purchase of two sets of Captain Cook's Voyages, sets which are in almost perfect condition. The Archives of Hawaii hopes for contributions from any source.

The Archives of Hawaii is already engaged in having copied, in London, a large amount of material relating to Captain Cook's voyages, obtained from logs and journals kept by officers of Capt. Cook's ships.

Hawaii regards its honoring of Captain Cook in the recent celebration as an outstanding contribution to history.

ALBERT P. TAYLOR.

SIR GEORGE SIMPSON'S PLACE IN THE HISTORY OF THE "OLD OREGON" COUNTRY*

I bring you greetings from the neighboring states of Oregon and Washington of the Republic across the boundary. It is fitting that we join in honoring the name of Sir George Simpson, for many years governor in North America of the Hudson's Bay Company, because that name appears often upon the pages of any adequate history of the Columbia River and its tributary streams, the larger parts of which flow south of the border.

It is not within the limits of this occasion to dwell upon the details of Governor Simpson's goings and comings on the Columbia, (1824-41) or his acts of authority there. His was the guiding hand in the conduct of its early commerce. His was the keen mind that attended to every detail of plan and organization, and even at great distance followed the administration of those plans. He was alike commander and servant for he became the executor, trustee and guardian for many officers and men who lived and died on the Columbia. His power was great and his associations were many. The story of it all is for another to tell. Let me refer briefly to the larger place he holds in our common history.

It is said that upon the unfurled flag of the British Empire the sun never sets. America's great orator, Daniel Webster, once gave expression to that wonderful fact in the following words;¹ "A power that has dotted the whole globe with her possessions and military posts, whose morning drumbeat, following the sun and keeping company with the hours, circles the earth daily with one continuous and unbroken strain of the martial airs of England." The man in whose honor we gather today rendered material service in bringing this about. To a certain extent at least Simpson of Canada ranks with Hastings of India and Rhodes of Africa as a builder of empire.

England has always been exceedingly proud and jealous of her commerce. When the English trader pushed his way into unknown lands he did so with the feeling of assurance that his venture would be protected. The fur trader was in large degree the discoverer and explorer of a large part of North America, and his exploration was scientific, not merely that of the itinerant

*Remarks at the dedication of a memorial in British Columbia near Banff, to Sir George Simpson, on September 20, 1928.

¹ In U.S. Senate May 7, 1834.

hunter or trapper. So it came to pass that many of the beautiful and rich hills and valleys of the Pacific Northwest, both British and American, now given over to high culture and commercial activity, were first trodden by men from Canada. And the work of those men after 1821 was under the direction of the man we honor here today.

When Governor Simpson took control in British North America of the large business of the combined Hudson's Bay Company and Northwest Company legal title to the Columbia River Country, or Oregon Country as it was also called, was undetermined. It was realized at once that permanent investment must depend upon future ownership, and the attention of the foreign office at London was forcibly called to the situation. At that time (1818-26) American diplomacy was under the direction of the astute John Quincy Adams, and British under that of George Canning, equally astute. Lines of permanent demarkation between the two nations were quickly laid down, the course of the Kootenay and Columbia by Canning and the 49th parallel of North Latitude by Adams.

To conform to this decision of the foreign office it became necessary to remove the principal depot or place of business of the Hudson's Bay Company from Fort George (now Astoria) to a new location north of the Columbia. That important errand, as well as the reorganization of the Columbia District, first brought Governor Simpson across the Rocky Mountains (by the Athabasca and Columbia River route) in 1824, in company with the new executive for the district, the well known Dr. John McLoughlin. The lower reaches and mouth of the Fraser were first surveyed and it was Simpson who selected the site for Fort Vancouver on the Columbia and Fort Colville in the interior as the principal factories for trade, agriculture and export.

About 1840 another situation had developed in relation to permanency of the business. Final determination of the boundary was still pending under joint occupancy agreement. The supply of fur bearing animals was rapidly diminishing under competition with American traders from St. Louis. The missionary and the pioneer had begun to arrive in the Willamette Valley (and elsewhere) from the Missouri country. Possession was beginning to become a factor in diplomacy. Expansion to California had been authorized and reciprocity arrangements with the Russian fur traders were needed to prevent aggression from the north. These

considerations brought Governor Simpson again to the Columbia (1841), this time by the land route over the nearby mountain pass and the trail near which we now stand. His visit was followed, among other things, by the examination of the harbor that became Victoria and plans to gradually develop there another location for the main business of the Company. This decision soon served a valid excuse for the reservation of all of Vancouver Island under the boundary treaty of 1846 and minimized danger from the American cry of "Fifty-four forty or fight," a demand not really dangerous then but certain to have become so had the existing *Laissez-faire* doctrine of both nations been continued until the mining excitement in the valley of the Fraser ten years later.

Thus did the vision and wonderful insight of Governor Simpson exert an influence in the preservation of a part of the British Empire. His monument in this remote and distant spot stands west of the continental divide in the "Old Oregon" Country and within the watershed of the Columbia, a significant location. It will indicate to passers-by that Canada and the Mother Country do not forget their men of action and vision.

T. C. ELLIOTT

EXPERIENCES OF A PACKER IN WASHINGTON TERRITORY MINING CAMPS DURING THE SIXTIES

(Concluded from Vol. XIX., page 293).

Well, that morning when Patterson reached the barber shop he found Pinkham in the barber shop getting shaved; Patterson just walked over to the barber chair, drew out a big dragoon six shooter and placing it against Pinkham's ear shot him through the head. After he was shot Pinkham jumped up and ran to the front door, and fell there dead. I was right there at the time and saw him lying there in a pool of blood. Patterson "gave himself up," and his crowd being in control of things he was later acquitted by a packed or intimidated jury. Patterson was a bad man, he had killed a sea captain in Portland, and murdered a number of men in "self defense." When a bad man wanted to commit murder with impunity he picked a quarrel with his victim and killed "in self defense."

In going from Walla Walla to the Kootenay mining district we traveled over the Mullan Road to the crossing of the Touchet River, the site of the present town of Prescott; thence to the Snake River, which we crossed sometimes at Silcott's or Lyons Ferry and sometimes at Texas Ferry. We struck the Mullan Road again at Rock Creek and followed it to the crossing of the Spokane River, or Herrin's Bridge, as the place was then called. This bridge was located near the Idaho line, about a half mile above the place where Col. Wright had, in 1858, corralled and slaughtered several hundred head of horses belonging to the Indians of this region. The bone piles of "Horse Slaughter Camp" were then very noticeable in those days. From this point the Kootenay trail diverged from the Mullan road and we proceeded northeast to the present site of Rathdrum, Idaho, which in 1866 was called Conner's Ranch; thence to a ferry on Pend Oreille River, about 12 miles below the present town of Sandpoint. This ferry was called Sinna-acquateen, then the unsettled county seat of the unorganized Kootenai County of Idaho Territory. From the ferry the trail led east along the north side of the river to the site of Sandpoint..

I was in Walla Walla when the *Mary Moody* was built and launched on Pend O'Reille Lake. In going into the Kootenai mines in the spring of 1866 with the George Dacres pack train we

crossed at Sinnaccateen ferry and went up the river to the Sandy point; there we boarded the *Mary Moody* and transported mules and packs to the mouth of Pack River. The boat would easily hold 60 mules and their loads. From Pack River the trail led to Stampede Lake, about 15 miles from Pack River; thence to Bonner's Ferry on the Kootenai River. The trail then led down the Kootenai River for 15 miles to a camping place and thence across to Moyie River, a distance of about 16 miles; thence up the north bank of the Moyie a distance of 40 miles, when it crossed this river at Peavine Prairie, near the home of Ogden Howell, a trapper. This was at Moyie whence the Moyie River takes its rise. It was on this trail that I met the Camel pack train. From this crossing the trail led to St. Joseph's Prairie, where the Canadian revenue officers were located; thence to the upper crossing of the Kootenai; thence five miles to Kootenai town, on Stud Horse, or Wild Horse, Creek. The name Kootenai is spelled with an i in the United States and a y in British Columbia.

Kootenay was a very rich strike and the placer mines there were worked for several years. Kootenay gold dust was very fine and was taken in at \$18. an ounce. In 1866. there were perhaps a half-dozen stores and two or three saloons in Kootenay. The rates for carrying freight to Kootenay, either from Walla Walla or Wallula ranged from 40 cents to 60 cents a pound. We had to pay duty on all the goods that were transported across the international boundary. This was paid in the town of Kootenay.

I first saw the camel pack train on the Kootenay trail. I had heard of it but had never before seen it, and as we were camping near by some of the boys said; "Let's go down and see it;" so we went down. This was on the Moyie River in 1866 or 1867; this camel train was packing into the Kootenai mines from Walla Walla or from Fort Hope. Our own pack train was a pretty big one, 125 to 130 mules, and there was great excitement on account of the report that the camels were frightening and driving the mule trains off the pack trails. There were three men in charge of these camels, one cook and two packers. The train was a small one; only about six animals. The camels kept up a constant bleating when being loaded and unloaded, and on hearing them or smelling them a mule train would at once stampede right off the trail. The camels were equipped with a pack saddle, instead of the aparejoes such as we used, and they carried 800 to 900 pounds apiece, as against 350 to 500 for our pack mule.

The camels browsed on brush, and could get along anywhere a mule or cayuse could. On August 3, 1928, Mr. Lewis received a letter from Mr. Watt saying: "The only other camel pack trains I knew of were of little importance; one having about twelve camels, the other about half that number. They were loaded, as near as I can recall, from Umatilla or Wallula to Bannock City, in the Boise Basin. They only made one trip. On this trip they stampeded a large mule train, doing so much damage that after leaving Bannock City they were taken out to Salt Lake. These were the only two camel trains on the Boise trail. The British Columbia camel train, that I met at the Moyie river on the trail to the Wild Horse mines, was I believe, packing from Fort Hope at the time."

J. Normansall was the postmaster at Kootenay Post Office. Among the Kootenay merchants were:—George Dacres, of Walla Walla; Oppenheimer & Co., Brenner & Co., Buckley and a man named Manuel.

Wallula, on the Columbia River, was the center of the freight train and stage line transportation to Colville, and the Columbia River, and Kootenay placer mines; and also to the early mining camps along the Pend Oreille, and into Western Montana, along the route of the old Mullan road. A great deal of freight was landed here for distribution through Walla Walla and Lewiston. Alvin Flanders, of Flanders & Fenton was postmaster and Wells Fargo & Co's local agent. Margaret Moon ran the leading restaurant, and Parks & Hall ran the Wallula Hotel and Hazard Stevens, son of Gov. I. I. Stevens, was agent for the Oregon Steam Navigation Company operating the boat line from Portland.

Walla Walla was quite a bustling little town, and a great stage and freighting center. Captain Ankeny and Sons had one of the leading stores. Condon was Wells Fargo & Co's agent; George Thomas & Co., operated the Walla Walla, Wallula and Umatilla stage line into Boise City. Thomas Tienney and J. F. Abbot had the principal livery stables.

During the freighting days I made one trip to Colville with a load of general merchandise for Marcus Oppenheimer, with the pack train of George Dacres of Walla Walla—Dacres was later the owner and proprietor of the Dacres Hotel of that town. There was a military wagon road from Walla Walla to the U. S. army post, Fort Colville; as a pack trail it was fairly good, but the ground was so soft that wagons were not run over the

route until late in the summer. We set out for Colville in the early spring of 1866—in March—and midway encountered a heavy snow storm that raised the waters of Deep Creek and other streams and made the ground so soft that we had difficulty in crossing with our loaded animals.

Oppenheimer's store was on the flat which became known as Marcus Flat—the site of the old British Boundary barracks. Oppenheimer had evidently taken possession of the abandoned buildings after the British Boundary Commissioners left, and he had his store in one of the large log buildings. The Hudson's Bay Company post, Fort Colville, was but a short distance south of Oppenheimer's. The trail ran close to it, and I visited the place and met the Trader, Angus McDonald, while I was there.

Pickney City, officially known as the Fort Colville Post Office, was then the only town and trading center for northeastern Washington and the Pend Oreille country, and the Kootenai and Big Bend, or Columbia River mines of British Columbia. Park Winans was postmaster at Pinckney City, and among the leading merchants were; Louis Abraham & Co., Daniel H. Ferguson & Co., and Edward T. Smith. John Shaw and Stephen M. Harris ran saloons, and John Hoffstetter operated a brewery. A Mr. White was captain of the *Forty-nine*, and W. W. Briggs, purser of the steamer.

I packed into the Warren's Mining Camp in the years 1868 and 1869 with freight from Lewiston. Warrens then had 1100 or 1200 people and there was a great deal of mining yet going on there in the camp. The trail to Warrens went through the old Florence diggings and that district was still a pretty lively mining camp in 1868 and 1869; but the population had dwindled to 600 or 700. S. S. Fenn was postmaster there. I quit packing into the mines in 1869. My last packing trip to the mines was from Umatilla to the Sumpter Camp in the Blue Mountains in Oregon. After that I was engaged for a time packing to the government forts in Eastern Oregon. When they located Camp Klamath, Camp Warner, and Camp Harney I packed out to these posts, and I was with the command that went after Captain Jack and the Modocs in 1868. I was a civilian employee, and not enlisted in the regular service, and hence am not technically an Indian war veteran, though I've had all the experiences and have felt all the thrills of a real Indian fighter.

In my day I handled lots of gold dust and I became somewhat of an expert in judging it. Gold from the different min-

ing camps nearly always had different assay values. The current trade value of this gold was always somewhat under the mint or assay value. The gold was classified and called "light," "heavy," "coarse" and "fine." The Florence gold dust was worth about \$12 to \$14 an ounce—it was "light" gold; we took it in at \$12. Oro Fino gold dust was worth about \$16 an ounce—trade value \$15.00. Kootenay gold coined at \$20. to \$22. to the ounce, and was taken in trade at \$18. Some of the Elk City gold was of nearly equal but the average was lower and we took it at \$16. Bannock gold was \$15 to \$16 an ounce. We took in Boise gold at \$15. The Warrens gold was light and taken like that of Florence at \$12.00.

I knew the men operating Tracy & Company's Express into the Oro Fino mines in 1861. This was later consolidated with Wells Fargo & Co. I also knew Mossman, of Mossman & Co's Express operating between Oro Fino and Walla Walla. Most of the miners carried their own gold dust and nuggets out of the country. The stores of the camp accumulated large amounts of gold dust as there was no banking business to speak of. Most transactions were in cash, and the usual medium of exchange was gold dust. Every store, saloon and other place of business had its own gold scales. The man taking in the gold usually weighted it, and one had to be pretty well acquainted with the localities the gold came from in order to know the correct value to place upon the gold dust. Usually, at least in the first year or two, miners were pretty honest and would correctly tell you where their gold came from. Anyone frequently handling gold dust soon acquainted himself with the peculiar color and texture of the dust dug out in the various mining sections, so that he could tell, almost at a glance, where the gold dust offered to you came from, and then its corresponding correct trade value.

Folks now-a-days haven't much conception of the richness and extent of those early placer mines. Why, the whole country from the Blue Mountains to the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, and from southern Idaho far north into British Columbia was just one big gold field. There was rarely a stream that wouldn't "pan at least a color," and practically every square mile of that vast territory was some time or other traveled over and prospected by some of those prospecting parties in the latter 50s and early 60s. I traveled a good part of it more than once with pack trains. True, most of it would just pan a color and wouldn't

pay to work but the rich diggings were numerous and bushels of gold were actually taken out of claims in camps like Florence, Boise and Helena, and gold dust and nuggets were for a time so plentiful that they were weighed and handled by the pound, and stored in tin cans and other handy receptacles.

This gold only found its way gradually into the assay offices and the mints at San Francisco and Philadelphia. A large amount of it was for years used as a circulating medium throughout the Northwest. Nearly everyone then used to carry around some gold dust in his "poke." As a general thing the returning miners packed out their own gold. In those days it was not an uncommon thing for a miner to come out from the mines carrying anywhere from \$2,000 to \$3,000 or more in gold dust and nuggets on his person and concealed in his pack. I don't think over half the gold dust then mined was shipped out through the express companies, or made a matter of record anywhere.

The rush into these placer mines brought along a lot of men from every walk of life. Many of them, especially old California, Oregon and Australian gold miners, were solely bent on searching for and mining gold. Lots of others went to the mines to carry on every day business pursuits catering to the miners' needs; others came simply to work at the high wages there paid. Along with these hordes of people,—I say hordes because there were actually thousands and thousands of them. Why in camps like the Boise Basin it was like as if there was an army camped there—little groups and bodies of men, scattered over the flats, gulches and hills, as far as you could see. At night one could see the camp fires everywhere.

Well, as I started to say, along with the hordes came the unscrupulous gambler, the bandit, road agent and murderer, and the usual camp following of dance hall girls, sporting house women, and other citizens of the underworld that preyed upon both the miner, the merchant and the legitimate laborer. At first we had no courts, or any means of law enforcement, and early in the discovery of placer gold in the Clearwater, the Salmon River, and the Boise and Upper Missouri River water sheds, this latter law-breaking element reaped a rich harvest. For a time in the absence of any organized peace force the honest men in camp hesitated to take any individual stand against them, and incur their ill will; so the criminal element carried on their operations in each camp for a short time with apparent impunity.

It was somewhat difficult in those days for law abiding men to know just whom to trust among their neighbors and acquaintances in camp. In the end the situation in nearly every camp became so bad that the better element finally had to band themselves together in a secret body to enforce law and order. These organizations were named "Vigilantes;" I never knew why they called themselves by that Spanish term. I suppose that the earlier organizations in California first got the name there. These bodies of courageous citizens soon helped to make the mountain trails and pathways safe for the honest miners, merchants and packers. A few hangings in a community were usually sufficient to check the graver crimes of murder and robbery. Life in those days was lightly valued by some, and the deeds of these road agents and of the vigilantes for a few years in the early 60s beat beyond comparison any dime novel or present day fiction of the wild and wooly west I've ever read.

I was intimately acquainted with most of the people connected with the Magruder murders. I knew Hill Beachy well and was often a guest at the Luna House. Magruder was a packer and trader with headquarters at Lewiston; he was married to a girl named Arthur, a sister of Sam Arthur, one of the early hotel men at Spokane Falls, Washington Territory. Magruder's wife lived in McMinnville, Oregon and as a young fellow I knew both her and her sisters. Magruder himself I knew and had often associated with as a fellow packer. He packed out of Lewiston. People about Hill Beechy's livery stable at Lewiston knew Lloyd Magruder's mules and equipment and this was the first clue of the murders. Dan Dwight later long in the merchantile business at Lewiston associated with his brother Henry Dwight, was one of the guards over the murderers in bringing them up from Portland. It was freezing weather when they were brought into Lewiston. Bill Page, who stood "State's evidence" and made a full written confession of the crime was released and afterwards did chores about Beechy's Hotel at Lewiston.

In October, 1863, Magruder, who had been on a packing trip to the Beaverhead mines, sold out his goods and part of his pack train, at Virginia City, Montana, and was returning to Lewiston with considerable bullion. It was said he had between \$16,000 and \$20,000 in gold dust. Enroute back, he and some companions, Charles Allen, William Phillips, and two brothers, Horace and Robert Chalmers, were brutally murdered in the Bitterroot

Mountains in the most cold blooded manner by men who had accompanied Magruder from Lewiston in the guise of packers for the sole purpose of robbing him. The murderers were "Doc" Howard, Christ Lowry, J. P. Romain and Bill Page. Their capture and trial is a part of the history of those days.

These murderers had hung around The Dalles and Lewiston for some time before their departure with the Magruder party in August, 1863, and I knew them. Daniel Howard was a well built, good appearing man who had evidently studied medicine at some time and he was generally known as "Doc." James P. Romain was an idler and gambler, and acted as cook on the fatal trip. Christopher Lowry was a man from down in Oregon, of rough and reckless disposition. He was a blacksmith by trade and had been with Capt. John Mullan on his road building expedition a few years before. William Page was a worthless, no-account fellow, easily led. He came from over in the Klickitat country, in Washington Territory, opposite The Dalles.

Hill Beechy used to say that he had dreams of the murder of his friend, even before the murderers appeared in Lewiston. There was some suspicion of them at that time and they were questioned some, but there being then no suspicion or evidence of a murder or other grave crime, they were permitted to go and soon made their way down to San Francisco. One of the murderers, Christopher Lowry, had been a schoolmate of Mrs. Magruder's down in Oregon. After his arrest she went to the jail and asked him what he and his companions had done with Magruder. He afterwards told his jailors that he didn't ever want to see her again. This man Lowry, himself, had killed Magruder with an axe.

Bill Page, who had turned "State's Evidence," was killed a couple of years later at Lewiston, Idaho, by Albert Igo. Al was a tough, worthless character himself, laying up with sporting women, and of a very bad reputation. Page at the time was reduced to the job of carrying water from the river up to the house of ill fame where Al Igo was then staying. Igo had been drunk the night before and in a quarrel had been beaten up by Bill Page. He was in an angry mood the next morning and when Page entered the house carrying a pail of water in each hand, Igo blew his head off with a shot from a shot gun. This was on December 25, 1866. Al Igo immediately fled from Lewiston but he was followed by his brother Bill Igo, who overtook him

and persuaded him to go back with him and stand trial. Everyone in Lewiston thought the killing of Bill Page was a good act, and after some pretense at an investigation, Al Igo was turned loose. Many years ago a man named Chapman wrote up the history of the Magruder murders. "Doc" Howard, Lowry and Romain were executed at Lewiston, Idaho, on March 4, 1864, after a short trial.

This Magruder murder trial was the first case we ever tried in the Courts of the new Territory of Idaho. It was tried before Judge Samuel C. Parks, Judge of the Boise County, or Second Judicial District, who held a special term of Court at Lewiston for that purpose. The defendants were found guilty on January 20, 1864, and sentenced to death. A detail of soldiers from the 4th U. S. Infantry at Ft. Lapwai formed a guard around the gallows at the hanging on March 4, 1864. Hill Beechy's expenses at running down and bringing back the murderers were something over \$6,000 and later the Idaho Territorial Legislature passed a special appropriation bill to reimburse him. Hill Beechy later sold out his hotel and livery stable in Lewiston to the Dwight Brothers and moved to the Boise Basin where he operated stage lines to Nevada and California. He died down in San Francisco about fifty years ago.

My cousin, D. M. Jesse, was once held up by road agents on this side of the Clearwater River, about 25 miles out from Oro Fino on a return trip to Lewiston. Jesse was on the alert, and when he met the holdups he shot at them and chased them into the brush. Pack trains were frequently held up on the Boise trail.

I knew Alex Carter well. He was one of the cargadores of Bledsoe and Creighton's pack trains, running into Florence in 1861, and I went into Florence with him on that first trip in 1861. He was a tall, powerful, fine appearing man, and was not afraid of anything. He always bore a fine reputation among us packers. He packed on the Boise road until late in the fall of 1863. Then he came into Umatilla, collected his wages and procuring a couple of mules, started out for Montana. A few weeks later, on January 16, 1864, way up at Hell Gate, Montana, some 15 or 20 miles from Missoula, he was seized and after a hearing at Higging's store he was taken out to the corral and hanged by the Montana vigilantes. They claimed Alec to be a member of the notorious band of road agents headed by Henry

Plummer, who was sheriff at Bannock and Virginia City, Montana in 1863.

We, who knew Carter, couldn't believe that he was guilty. He was a man from a good family back in the east, and was a trusted employee of Bledsoe and Creighton, often having thousands of dollars of their money and property in his hands. He was always recognized among us as a law-abiding man. I remember an occasion at Florence in 1861 when Mat Bledsoe, a nephew of his employer, and a worthless gambler, got on a drunken tear in his uncle's store at Florence. In those days, stores kept an open whiskey barrel in the back of the store with a tin dipper, and customers buying a considerable bill in cash, or settling up old accounts were customarily invited back and asked to "have a drink." Mat was a mean drunk, and he got out his gun and began 'shooting up' the store. His uncle wanted him to get out, but he refused to go. Alex Carter, who had been standing over by the fireplace, finally got up and says in a clear commanding voice, "Mat, put up your gun and get out of here," and when Mat hesitated he went right up to Mat, grabbed him by the coat collar, and kicked him out of the store.

I don't think Alex Carter deserved hanging. Later I went by the place where he was hanged and tried to locate his grave, but I couldn't. All the acocunts I've heard or read state that Alex Carter continued to assert his innocence, even as he was being strung up. He's written up in the Vigilantes of Montana.

Along with Alex the vigilantes hanged Johnnie Cooper. Cooper was from down in the Willamette Valley, Oregon, and had also borne a good reputation until he got mixed up with bad associates in Montana. His folks lived in the East. The old California and Oregon gold miners were as a whole a very steady, law-abiding lot of men who were steadily working for their "stake." Most of the trouble and lawlessness of those times was caused by the shiftless, moneyless adventurers about camp who were too lazy and shiftless to do hard work. So much gold dust was carried about that it was a great temptation to road agents.

Mule packing of freight will soon be "one of the lost arts." The settlement of the country and the building of railroads and wagon roads, put us out of business nearly fifty years ago. I haven't seen an aparejo for twenty years. Most of our packing terms were Spanish, picked up by the Forty-niners from the Mexicans in California. What is an Aparejo? Why it is Span-

ish pack saddle made of leather and stuffed with moss, dry hay or grass—anything handy; it protected the mule's back from any rubbing of the load, and equalized the weight of the pack on the animals. They were far superior to the American pack saddle.

With each aparejo there was a "caronie," a fancy Spanish embroidered pack blanket, which was laid over the "sweat" blanket; on top of this went the "bed" blanket, of best wool and costing in those days from \$15.00 to \$20.00. Each "caroni" was embroidered with a distinctive design or flower figure, and each mule had its own "caronie" and pack. In camp the packs were arranged in a hollow square or rude circle if possible—if not they were strung in a row, two packs high, with the aparejos on each side, the lash rope lying under the loads. The aparejos were well made and often ornamented and cost from \$35.00 to \$60.00 apiece.

Arriving in camp, after unloading one of the packers rode the bell mare out into the hills for pasture, the unloaded mules followed along behind. We usually had a white mare for bell mare, and the mules would rarely ever leave her vicinity. Sometimes a strange mule had to be watched for a few days until he got acquainted with and accustomed to the bell mare. On the road we'd get up early, before day light; while the other men were breaking camp and preparing breakfast, one of the packers would go out into the hills and locate the bell mare. Finding her, he would ring her bell and the mules from all around would answer by bawling out, and starting towards the bell mare. The packer would then walk around to see whether all the mules were in sight and coming in; when satisfied of this he would mount the mare and ride into camp. If he started off on a trot or run, the mules would follow at a trot or run.

On the pack trail we would roll out of our blankets at two or three o'clock in the morning, and while some were bringing in the mules the rest would break camp and the cook would get breakfast.

When the animals came in the bell mare was brought to the head of the packs, and the men began to holler at the mules "Get in there," and the mules would herd in around the packs. Then the men quickly placed the "hackamores" or headstalls on the mules, and tied them together, all facing in towards the rigging which was usually arranged in a hollow square or circle if the ground permitted.

The mules secured, the men sat down to their breakfast. This finished, they hastened to load the animals, while the cook cleaned up and packed his outfit. Each mule had the same aparejo and load during the entire trip, unless it was overloaded or disabled. In the first days of my packing we averaged only 15 mules to the man, later this was increased to 18 or 20 mules, and at last it was customary to give two men 36 to 40 mules to handle. It was some work, I'll tell you. The average time was 1½ to 2 minutes for two experienced men to pack a mule. Four men would load 40 to 60 packs in 45 to 50 minutes. The men who worked in pairs were called the "near" and the "off" packer. With a big train, the pairs would work near together, and while his partner was finishing the tie the odd man would act as a "booster" assisting the other two men with the loading of their pack, by helping to lift and place the heavy load. Experienced men would pack a hundred mules like clockwork. The "sweat" blanket was first put on the animal's back—carefully smoothed out so that there were no folds to rub and gall the animal's back during the day; then the "caronie" and the bed blankets were added; then the aparejo; then the load. If it was 400 pounds of flour each packer would first lift his 200 pounds of the pack up on to his side of the animal; then throw the "swing" rope and "swing the packs;" then the lash rope was thrown on top and lashed in the "diamond hitch" and the animal was ready for the trail. The "cinch" of the aparejos was 8 or 10 inches wide; it was cinched tight about the protesting mule by two men. The "ladigo" strap or sinch strap was 2 inches wide, and it was well greased so as to slip easily in tightening.

Packers were always armed. The cook on the bell mare usually carried a shot gun or rifle; the packers were armed with rifles and revolvers. We carried "cantinas" or leather fittings with two pockets with flaps fitting over the saddle horn for holding little conveniences. I usually carried a revolver in the right side of my "cantina." Some carried their gold dust there. It was also a handy place for a flask of whiskey.

As quick as the last load was securely packed and tied, the cook mounted the bell mare and rode off; the loaded mules of the train followed behind without command. The cook usually carried a water bucket. The packers mounted their horses and took convenient places along the train as the loaded mules went along in single file. The "Boss" packer rode behind. The start

was usually made by six o'clock in the morning. The train moved at a fairly rapid walk to the next camping place. These averaged about 15 miles apart, at convenient places where there was feed and water. The next camping spot was reached, according to the distance, sometime between ten o'clock and noon, when camp was made for the day.

If it stormed, or there was a heavy rain, the train remained in camp for the day; if it rained or stormed on the road, then the train kept steadily on until the camping place was reached. Packs were protected from the weather by "mantos," large 9 by 12 peaces of canvas which were laid over the packs in camp, or folded over the loads on the trail in heavy rains or snow storms.

Part of the art of packing consisted in understanding how to put up the freight for packing; this was done by the packers. The loads were proportioned to the various animals in the train according to their strength; a mule would carry from 300 to 500 pounds, an occasional animal could carry considerable more. Flour was packed in burlap sacks of heavy weave holding from three or four sacks of flour aggregating a weight of 150 to 200 pounds. Liquor was carred in kegs; usually in an "8 cask" holding 28 gallons. One large barrel made an average mule load. The most difficult load I ever packed was some solid steel shafting, each piece 8 or 9 feet long and weighing about 200 pounds apiece.

In those early days when there were no roads, only just pack trails, we packers would pack anything—quartz mills, burial caskets, cans of powder, or even a piano. One time Bob Grostein's train packing a quartz mill from Lewiston into the Warrens diggings had a single piece of steel casting—a crescent shaped plate on which the stamps hammered—weighing 667 pounds. It was carried the entire 100 miles by one husky mule, over one of the most difficult trails I've ever packed over. In going to Warrens diggings we dropped down Slate Creek from Florence into the Salmon River canyon; we crossed the river by a wire cable suspension toll bridge built in 1864-5, and about 10 miles below Florence by trail. This bridge was just wide enough for a loaded pack mule to pass through. The toll was 75 cents per loaded animal and 35 cents a head when we returned. Going into and out of the canyon the trail led along the edge of precipices with perpendicular cliffs above and below. Mules oc-

casionally lost their footing and fell. I recall that one mule, loaded with women's apparel for the demimondes of the camp, fell off this trail and went crashing down through the tops of the pine trees below. In the fall the pack broke and all manner of women's apparel was scattered over the tree tops to flap and flutter in the breeze to the amusement of we packers and everyone passing along the trail. The poor mule was of course killed.

Many packers were owners of stores, or traders, buying their own cargoes and packing the merchandise into the mining camps to sell on their own account. Arriving in camp they would wait for Sunday and then, unpacking their goods would often sell their stock out in the day. If there was a remainder it was disposed of to some merchant at a price which covered the packing charges and a fair profit on the goods.

I was acquainted with most of the master packers, and I worked at one time or another for most of them. D. M. Jesse and H. H. Snow were in partnership as D. M. Jesse & Co. They had a large pack train, Jesse had charge of it, while Snow handled the merchandise business. When the packing business fell off in 1866-7 they sold out their train and Mr. Jesse went into the stock business at Walla Walla; while Mr. Snow went into business at Lafayette, Oregon. His son Wilbur is in the bank at Dayton, Washington.

Old Andrew Lafevre was a partner with "French Louie" in a train of 65-70 mules at Walla Walla operating into Helena and on the Boise road in 1864-1865. George Dacres of Walla Walla had a train of from 45-50 mules. I went with this train to Helena in the fall of 1865; Charlie White, his "boss packer," who lived at the mouth of Dry Creek, left him at Helena and I took his place. I was then twenty-two years old. I handled the train for two years. Frank and Mat Lowden at the mouth of Dry Creek, near Walla Walla, also owned a train of about 125 mules, and packed into the various camps. They were likeable and popular men, and Frank was later elected County Commissioner of Walla Walla county.

Jones and Dalton ran a pack train of 125 packs out of Lewiston. Bludsoe and Creighton also ran a train of 65 to 70 packs out of that place. D. M. Jesse and John Thompson had a train of 40 packs running out of Lewiston and Pierce City. Bob Grostein also ran a train of 100 mules out from Lewiston. Virgo Little was boss and packmaster of a train of 40 or 50 mule team

running from Umatilla into the mines. Bill Sperry and his brother also ran a train out of Walla Walla; later they sold out and went into the flour milling business at Pendleton, Oregon. Their brother-in-law, Manse Chrip, located the first farm above what is now Pendleton; part of his original holdings are in the present townsite.

Most of the large packing outfits had their headquarters at Walla Walla, but they packed out of Wallula, Umatilla, Walla Walla or Lewiston, wherever they could get the freight. One trip might be into Florence or Warren or Mormon gulch over beyond Burnt river; the next might be to Helena or Virginia City; our next trip might be into the Kootenai or Columbia River mines, some 400 miles Northeast across the international boundary line into the Province of British Columbia, or south into the Boise Basin. In my 10 years on the trail I packed into every good sized mining camp in the Northwest.

Lize Dove and his brother had a train of about 25 mules running from Lewiston into Elk City and Florence. I worked with this train in 1864 and made one trip into Florence. Lize died here in Spokane about five or six years ago, while his brother Tom died down in the Palouse country years ago. At one time they were large land holders there and had wealth, but they went busted in the hard times of 1894.

In packing days I worked with Johnnie O'Hearn's pack trains from Walla Walla; also with George Williams' train from The Dalles, Oregon, packing into the military posts. O'Hearn had the contract for Camp Hearn's supplies.

The highest freight we ever received was around a dollar and a quarter a pound, received when we went into Bannock, Idaho after the fire; the lowest freight received from Umatilla into the Boise Basin was twenty cents a pound for the three hundred mile pack. Pack trains used to be of all sizes, from a small train of but five or six animals up to large trains numbering a hundred or more animals. It all depended on the amount of business. Some pack train proprietors had several hundred pack animals on hand and kept a number of pack trains in constant and regular operation on a fairly regular schedule from outfitting points into the various mining camps. An average pack train into the larger mining camps would average say about twenty-five pack mules. Trains of twenty-five pack animals were easier to handle than larger trains on account of the greater convenience in making camp and finding feed. The size of the trains was increased or re-

duced, or additional pack trains placed on the route, as the immediate traffic needs of a mining camp required.

Packing was a trade which called for both skill and strength. In loading and unloading we usually worked in pairs; one on each side of an animal. Each man had to swing his half of the heavy pack up from the ground on to the animal's back, and hold it there on one side of the pack saddle with one arm, despite the kicks and bites and protesting lunges of the mule, until he and his partner had it securely lashed there by means of a "diamond" or other hitch. To round up, saddle and load and unload twenty-five such packs a day, and to meet all the emergencies of the trail was a real man's sized job. If a mule got down, you'd have to get him up; sometimes you'd have to unload; other times the mule would succeed in unloading for you. Some mules got real mean and tricky, and would try to rub their packs off against trees; or would lie down and try to roll them loose. It took a good tie to stand such treatment, even if you rode up at once and started the animal along with the train again. If straps and ropes broke you had to splice them; you had to mend the pack saddles; sometimes you had to shoe the mules; sometimes animals got sick and you had to nurse them. Worst of all sometimes the packs broke, or sprung a leak, and you had to devise means—way out alone in the wilderness—to save your cargo.

And talk about roads and trails; principally there weren't any; leastwise a tenderfoot would have gotten lost a dozen times a day just trying to follow some of them. We penetrated into the most remote and inaccessible places; over all kinds of country and in all kinds of weather conditions. At the head of the trains, long before you met them you could hear the tinkle of the bell on the bell mare. For convenience in locating strayed animals, we sometimes use to hobble new pack horses and mules at night, unless a coral was handy to put them in. We sometimes placed a bell on animals that were giving to straying away for convenience in locating them when turned out. On all ordinary occasions the "bell mare" kept the pack animals together.

Heavy snows in the mountains usually forced us to quit our packing ventures along in November; then when we returned from our last trip we drove the pack animals down to winter at some ranch in one of the lower, warmer valleys along the Columbia River where there was plenty of good feed and water.

As I've said this packing business called for both skill and

strength; the lifting of heavy weights—sometimes a barrel of whiskey—right up from the ground to the pack saddle required a young muscular man with a stout back and good arms and shoulders. Quite a few of our packers were Mexicans, brought up from California, and employed on account of their special experience and skill in such work. In addition to taking care of the freight and animals a man had to prepare camp and cook his own meals, and act as his own valet, and wash and mend his own clothes. We often camped out in rain and snow and severe cold without even a tent. With the larger pack trains one man was usually taken along as cook for the outfit

Besides all this work we had to be on the alert to preserve our own scalps. On the trail there was always more or less danger from attacks by hostile Indians, and murderous road agents. If they didn't kill you they might run off your horses and mules, or rob you of your freight. It wasn't an easy life by any means. At first there weren't even any trails, and we often had to strike out over virgin country and find our own way, with no one to enquire of, in case we got lost. When we came to bad places we had to work our train around them; cutting a way through fallen timber; working around or across a bad rock slide, or detouring impassible cliffs. Why, often there weren't any bridges, or ferries; when we came to streams we sought for a ford; if there wasn't any, we swam our animals across, and if there there were no boats available, we then built a raft and rafted our outfit and goods across. Sometimes when a spring freshet had made a stream impassible, we had to sit down and wait until the high water passed. The whole packing business called for courage, hardihood, and endurance; that wasn't all, you had to have skill, daring, initiative, gumption, and loyalty.

In many respects the packers I worked among were, take them all in all, a rough, lawless and profane bunch of men; but they were brave, hardy and extremely loyal and trustworthy towards their employers.

The few men in a pack train were often intrusted with train equipment worth ten to fifteen thousand dollars and with the delivery of merchandise worth as much or more again. Freights were paid in cash, and goods sold for cash, and the packers sometimes returned with as much as fifteen or twenty thousand dollars worth of gold dust, belonging to their employers.

In those early days of Washington, Idaho and Montana Ter-

ritories there wasn't any money in the Territorial Treasuries to build needed roads and bridges, so the Legislature met the situation by granting individual franchises to build private toll roads and toll ferries and toll bridges. On a long pack like that from Wallula into the Kootenai country mines, or from Wallula into the Montana mines where there were many ferries or toll bridges to cross the toll charges for the trip might run up to five or ten dollars an animal for the trip. All of this was added to the expense of packing and included in the freight charged.

As the trails were improved into roads, and toll bridges and toll ferries were installed the freight pack trains of the packers and muleteers were gradually replaced by wagon freight trains driven by "bullwhackers" and "Mule skimmers." On anything like a passable road it was far cheaper to haul merchandise, than to pack it; bigger loads could be carried, better time made, and the expense of equipment and labor was greatly reduced.

Quitting the packing business, I remained in Oregon for several years before moving to Washington Territory and making my permanent home there. In 1883 at the time of the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad, I settled in the Lance Hills district, nine miles southwest of Cheney, in Spokane County, then Washington Territory, and I have lived there ever since. My brother, Alex Watt, an old gold miner of the 60's also settled in that neighborhood.

JAMES W. WATT.

PICKERING'S JOURNEY TO FORT COLVILLE IN 1841

Among the members of the party which crossed the Cascades to Fort Colville, under the command of Lieutenant Johnson, of the famous Wilkes Exploring Expedition of 1841, was Dr. Charles Pickering. He was born at Starucca Creek, Pennsylvania in 1805, and graduated at Harvard in 1823, and at the Medical School in 1826. He was a practicing physician until appointed in 1838 to accompany the Exploring Expedition as a naturalist. In 1848 he published *The Races of Man and their Geographical Distribution*. In this, under the heading of Mongolian Races; he gives an interesting account of the journey to Fort Colville, which should be compared with that in the Wilkes Narrative. (Edition 1849, Vol. IV. page 379 etc).* This is contributed in the hope that it may be of value to such students of Washington history as may not have access to the valuable work of Dr. Pickering; the extracts being taken from the edition of 1872, pages 21-31.

J. NEILSON BARRY

Interior Oregon by Dr. Charles Pickering

Preparations for a journey into the interior having been completed, our party, under the charge of Lieutenant Johnson, left the head of Puget Sound, on the 20th of May 1841. The natives selected to accompany us, chiefly belonged to the Nisqualli tribe, a portion of which encamped in the neighborhood of the fort; and we obtained the assistance of two Canadian interpreters. . . . The country near the coast was interspersed with flowery prairies, and afforded some game, chiefly deer; but as we approached the mountains, the woods became continuous. In all this distance we saw no villages, and but three or four habitations; and these, with one exception, appeared to be deserted. Three or four individuals were fallen in with on the way, and they were persuaded to join our party. After some days, our natives became as jovial among

*The record by Lieutenant Robert E. Johnson in the 1845 edition of the Wilkes Expedition Narrative, Volume IV., pages 418-429 and 468-470, was reproduced in Edmond S. Meany's *Mount Rainier a Record of Exploration*, pages 13 to 33. In 1925-1926 the private *Diary* of Charles Wilkes was published in the *Washington Historical Quarterly* and was later reprinted in pamphlet form. There may be found references to this Johnson journey under entries for May 15, 17, 18 and 19, and July 16 and 17, where is recorded his suspension from duty. *Races of Men*, by Dr. Charles Pickering, was published first in 1848 as one of the monographs in the report of the United States (Wilkes) Exploring Expedition. Only 100 sets were issued and the originals are not easy of access. As Mr. Barry states, he has used a later edition of the monograph.—EDITOR.

themselves as so many Polynesians, and I once heard one of them humming a low plaintive tune. They combed their hair with a pronged stick somewhat resembling a clothes-pin. The Canadians on all occasions termed them "savages;" and they adopted the epithet, unsuspecting of the implied opprobrium. . .

The path we followed had been but once previously traversed by civilized man. It leads over the crest of the Snowy Range,¹ which at a point about twenty miles north of Mount Rainier, seems practicable for horses during four or five months of the year; and indeed the chief obstacle arises from young spruces, that prevent the snow from settling around them in a solid mass. The passage was accomplished by transferring the luggage from the horses to the natives, an extra number being then engaged for this purpose. It did not appear to have been remarked that there were slaves in the party; and I afterwards had some reason to suspect that one man had been overloaded. However they got through wonderfully well, and were admitted by general consent to have surpassed the Polynesians. The mode of carrying burdens was the same so general in America, by means of a strap around the forehead.

Most of the horses eventually got through in safety. But in the mean time Lachemere, a native, was sent forward to find a chief, who resided at some distance below; and from whom we proposed to purchase additional horses. Lachemere, although, according to his own account, in part Walla Walla, considered himself as belonging to the Nisqualli tribe. He bore a high character among the residents; and accompanied us through the whole of our journey; and proved, with Pierre Charles, the Canadian, the main reliance of our party.

We now proceeded along the banks of the Spipen,² and after two days fell in with the chief we were in search of, who awaited our approach. He was seated under a tree, in a pleasant spot of open ground, where some horses were grazing; and he received us with all the state and dignity attributed to the former "sachems" of New England. His features were of the aboriginal type strongly pronounced, and in fact not unlike the portraits of Red-Jacket, the Iroquois chief. He inquired "who was the greatest man," our leader or the principal of the Hudson Bay Company: and he said that "his heart was good, and that his people did not kill anybody." On mentioning a theft committed by one of

¹ Cascade Range.

² Naches River.

the natives then present, he at first assumed a severe look, but afterwards said, "that as he belonged to another tribe, he could do nothing with him." He traced on the sand a map of the country through which we were to pass; and he gave us news from Walla Walla, of the death of the superintendent of the fort. The interpreter added, that the chief's "people lived altogether in one town; and that he was formerly a very wicked man, though now a great friend to the Whites, having been converted by the missionaries."

Having procured two or three additional horses, we left the Spipen; and turning northward, proceeded over a high rolling country, arid and barren, and for the most part destitute of trees. On the first elevated ground we fell in with an encampment of about fifty natives, chiefly women and children, engaged in procuring and drying biscuit-root; which was found to be a tolerable substitute for bread.

On the following day, we looked down into a broad valley, which proved to be that of the Upper Yakima. In descending, we were met by some men on horseback, and we here experienced the inconvenience of a multiplicity of languages. A native had joined us on the Spipen; but although living so near, he was able to communicate with these persons only through a third language, known to Lachemere, and by him, through the traders' jargon, to the Canadians; and as the latter spoke only Canadian French, the substance finally reached the English through the medium of five interpreters! Our new friends conducted us to a considerable encampment on the river-bank, where we procured an acceptable supply of salmon. The pride of the village was an aboriginal belle, and we were permitted a sight of herself and finery; her dress was of buckskin, and entirely resembled the Oregon female dress figured in the fourth volume of the *Narrative*. There were no canoes; and, as the stream was swollen, recourse was had to our portable balsas: and, in the midst of our operations, an ingenious attempt at theft failed of success. At this place we first met with water-tight baskets.

We had been led to anticipate "oppressive heat in the interior plains," but on the following morning, June 3rd, we were surprised with a fall of pellets of snow. Leaving the low grounds, the latter half of this day was taken up in the gradual ascent of the broad opposing ridge, on the summit of which we encamped;

the barometer, unexpectedly, indicating a greater elevation than we had hitherto reached.

On the morning of the 4th, we soon reached the eastern declivity, and obtained a distant view of the Columbia River, or rather of its position; for we could only see an enormous trench, winding through the lower country. Indeed, the Columbia and its main branches are everywhere sunk from one to two thousand feet below the general level of the country, so that Interior Oregon is in reality a table-land.

Continuing the descent, we arrived in the afternoon at the margin of the river, a little below the mouth of the Piscous³. The junction of this large stream had given rise to an unusual circumstance, a spot of ground that admitted of cultivation. A portion of it was planted with potatoes; but we hunted grouse for some time around the place before remarking the cabins of the proprietors.

For two days we proceeded along the western bank of the Columbia; having been delayed in the first place by the Piscous, waiting for a canoe; and some twenty miles above, another stream required the same convenience. A little beyond, some natives were established, then engaged in taking salmon; and Mr. Breckenridge observed the mode of burial, which "differed essentially from the Chinook, the graves being marked by a heap of stones surrounding an upright post." It was necessary to cross the main Columbia; and these natives having become dissatisfied, from some unknown cause, the chief saying "his heart is bad," were unwilling to lend us a canoe, until they unexpectedly found us independent of them, in some measure, by the possession of balsas. One of the Canadians lost his gun; but it appeared literally to have been borrowed without leave, as subsequently, at the Company's Post, it was considered recoverable.

On the 7th, [June] we left the river and ascended to the plain above; where we passed the night without water, except a little we had brought with us, and almost without fuel. The country was more level than that west of the Columbia, and somewhat green and grassy; and, but for the scarcity of water, seemed well enough adapted for pasturage.

On the 8th, [June] we arrived at Okonagan, where we found two White men, Canadians, and the usual accompaniments of a trading post, numerous half-breeds, and a small encampment of natives outside the stockade. Three or four "bateaus," of a

³ Wenatchee River.

similar construction to our river-boats of burden, were laid up on the bank. Canadians, it appears, are exclusively employed in navigating the Columbia; for the knowledge the natives have of the river is local, extending only to particular sections.

On the bank of the Okonagan River, a large tributary which enters the Columbia at this place, I observed a "sweating-house." It was low, rounded, and covered with clay, affording scarcely room for more than a single person; and it might readily have been mistaken for the work of a beaver or some similar animal. The steam was said to be produced by means of heated stones.

We remained a day or two at the fort, and then re-ascended to the grassy plain. Saline efflorescences were occasionally mixed with the soil, yet was not found to effect sensibly the water of the district. This was especially remarkable in the bottom of the "Grande Coulee," where were ponds or small lakes without outlets.

We sometimes got a view of distant hills to the North, on the borders of the country, which is here called New Caledonia.⁴ We were told that these saline efflorescences extend into New Caledonia; and reference was also made to sudden variations in the weather in that country, "the ground being one day covered with a foot of snow, while on the following the green grass would be visible." It is an elevated region, shut out from the coast by the Snowy Range of mountains; and, from a box of minerals which was shown me at Okonagan, its geological structure appears to be Primitive or Granitic.

We saw no natives until we reached the mouth of the Spokane; and indeed throughout our whole journey, natives were only met with where I have specified; a circumstance that will convey an idea of the scarcity of inhabitants in Interior Oregon.

Scattered pines make their appearance along the Columbia as low down as the point where we first met the river, but after crossing the Spokane, I found them more abundant, and not confined to the immediate banks; presenting, with the absence of undergrowth, natural parks, and some unexpected analogy to the Australian woods. A single lodge was seen on the margin of the Columbia; and as we approached Colville, two natives called to us from the opposite bank. Colville is almost a village, containing an outside row of buildings for the accommodation of the Whites and half-breeds in the service of the Company; while the peculiar local circumstances at the head of the "Kettle Falls"

⁴ British Columbia.

permit the establishment of a farm. Our horses having been brought up among the aboriginals, were quite unused to these signs of civilization.

We remained three days at the fort, and then proceeded south about sixty miles, to Chimikane, the recent establishment of Messrs. Eels and Walker, of the American Mission. At a point about half-way we found an encampment of natives, where a woman, in place of the Chinook plan of suspension, was swinging her child from side to side; and where we saw wampum made from bird bones, and some tons of "kamas root," stored in sacks neatly made of matting. In this district, the natives "cut down the pines for the sake of the black lichen (*Alectoria?*) which grows upon them, and which is made into bread, or mixed with kamas in a sort of pudding."

The Missionaries stated, that the "winter here began about the 1st of November, and lasted till the middle of March; and that there was frost on the preceding 4th of June. But flowers, notwithstanding, were to be found in the middle of February."

A fine-looking old chief, well known from his respectable character, and from his having been a great friend to the Whites, joined our party at this place. He belonged to the tribe called Ponderay⁵ by the Canadians, which inhabit a district to the eastward.

On the 21st of June, we again set out, and, after proceeding about ten miles, we recrossed the Spokane by means of a canoe left for the convenience of travelers. This river, throughout the greater part of its course, very nearly coincides with the boundary of the open country. To the eastward of the Spokane, the surface is more broken and hilly, with rocks and scattered trees; a portion of territory sometimes called the "Blue Mountains." On the other hand, the plain intervening between the Spokane and the junction of the two branches of the Columbia is so monotonous, that "a native guide has hitherto been found always necessary in crossing it."

Our course was now parallel with the river; and on the second day we came upon a large encampment, containing about twenty lodges, and perhaps three hundred natives. They were engaged in procuring kamas, while numbers of horses were feeding around. Some of the lodges were, as usual, of mats; and to my surprise I saw also buffalo robes, and conical skin-lodges, like those used on the Missouri. This place, however, is not with-

⁵ Pend Oreille.

in the range of the buffalo, although apparently well adapted for them; and but "a single instance was on record of a stray animal having been seen in the vicinity of Colville." Ever since leaving the Snowy Mountains, we had heard of natives being absent "in the buffalo country," but we now for the first time saw evidence of these visits.

For some unexplained cause, game is almost wanting in Interior Oregon; and in the course of a journey of eight hundred miles, the only large quadruped we saw was a solitary wolf, Antelopes, however, are occasionally procured by the natives. Notwithstanding, therefore, the "moccasin" and original "buck-skin pantaloons," the Oregon natives hardly merit the name of hunting tribes; neither, indeed, can they be strictly be termed wanderers. Salmon forms their principal resource, eked out with kamas and other roots, so that a certain round becomes necessary in procuring subsistence; but a tribe always occupies the same station at the same season of the year. Since the introduction of horses (derived from the Spaniards of New Mexico), pasturage has in some degree influenced the selection.

A half-breed was living as a "free-trapper" with the band in question; the first instance of the kind we had met with. He stated, that "the party had come from the upper part of the Spokane River: also, that beaver were formerly common in all these streams, and were caught by the natives by setting baskets; but owing to the introduction of beaver-traps, they had become almost extinct."

On the following day we passed a similar though smaller encampment, but, being desirous of avoiding unnecessary trouble, we did not visit it. Further on, we met a party in motion, with all their horses and other property. Infants on the board were suspended to the flanks of the horses, a practice said to be "derived from the eastern side of the mountains;" and the lodge-poles were disposed in such a manner that one end was left trailing on the ground. Several of the horses were spotted black and white, such being favorites with the Oregon natives.

On the 25th [June] we arrived at Lapwai, the mission establishment of Mr. Spalding, situated on the Kooskoosky River.⁶ This was the first stream flowing into the Western Ocean, reached by Lewis and Clarke; and "the tradition of that expedition still remains among the natives; of surprise at the personal appearance of the new-comers, and at the sight of strong beards."

⁶ Native name for Clearwater River.

Nevertheless, it was said that "no idea of difference of race, such as is recognized by Europeans, ever enters into the heads of the natives." Several ladies of the American mission had traveled by land from the United States; and they were, I think, the first White females seen in Oregon.

In the mission-house we had a meeting of natives, to whom some of the principal events of our voyage were narrated; and with the aid of a map, they seemed entirely to comprehend the course. As some shadow of governmental protection might be useful to residents in this remote quarter, the occasion of our visit was stated in these words: "our great father had sent out his ships to look after his children in all parts of the world." In return, they gave us some specimens of native eloquence, which however did not come up to our anticipations; the burden of their story seemed to be, that "they were themselves a poor miserable people." No one can be regarded as altogether safe in the "Indian country;" and, from some superstitious idea, a member of the Hudson Bay Company had been recently assassinated.

Mr. Spalding had neat cattle and sheep, which thrive remarkably well; also a mill and plot of ground cultivated by irrigation, a novel idea to the farmer from the United States. A field of wheat looked remarkably well, as also various garden vegetables; and maize succeeds here, and even it is said at Colville, although it had hitherto failed on the coast. Many of the natives had followed Mr. Spalding's example, and he gave them the character generally of being "an exceedingly industrious people." Here was abundant evidence, were any needed, that the North American tribes are in nowise averse to the arts of civilization, or devoid in any respect of the common attributes of humanity.

The plantations of the natives, situated in a small lateral valley, were visited on the following morning. One man had adopted entirely the customs of the Whites, having built himself a comfortable log-house, while his wife, an interesting-looking woman, was neatly attired in the European fashion. The little valley seemed, in fact, an earthly paradise, which I could not quit without misgivings as to the future.

After proceeding about fifteen miles, we arrived at the forks, having passed on the way not less than a thousand horses distributed over the country in scattered bands, while others were here undergoing the process of furnishing hairs for halters. The

natives, to the number of some forty families, were congregated in a single circular building formed of rails; and, after some delay, they furnished us with canoes, by the aid of which we crossed the Shoshonee,⁷ or great southern branch of the Columbia. A similar building to the last was seen a few miles below on the opposite bank; but our path soon diverged from the vicinity of the river.

On the third day, we reached the waters of the Walla-Walla River at a place where we found I think one or more native habitations, and in the evening we arrived at the Fort, which is situated a few miles below the junction of the two branches of the Columbia. Various games were as usual going on outside, some requiring skill and agility, but all apparently having gambling for their foundation, and this seems to be the "business of life" with the natives, when they encamp around the forts.

We saw here a waggon, the first that had been driven all the way from Missouri, and during our three days' stay, a White man in the service of the Company arrived from the "Snake Country." We also received a visit from Mr. Gray and Dr. Whitman, from the American Mission Station, which was several miles distant.

The multiplicity of languages in Oregon, is even greater than in the Eastern part of North America, and is clearly independent of peaceful relations. In this respect a striking contrast is presented with Polynesia, where, in spite of the geographical isolation, a similarity of language prevails over a wider space than in any other part of the globe. . . .

On the 4th of July, we proceeded on our journey, and crossing the main Columbia, we again entered the valley of the Yakima. On the following day we crossed this river with the aid of a canoe, at the residence of a single family. A small canopy, hardly sufficient to shelter a sheep, was found to contain four generations of human beings, seated in the posture which takes up the least possible room. They had just returned from procuring their day's subsistence, which consisted of the berries of the *Cornus*, and the insight into aboriginal life was by no means prepossessing. Nevertheless, the attentions bestowed on the eldest of the party showed an interesting trait in the native character, in strong contrast with the conduct of the Polynesians. I remarked also, that the eldest alone had the cartilage of the nose pierced.

⁷ Snake River.

The country, as throughout a great part of the interior, did not appear to become green at any part of the year, but presented a hoary aspect, chiefly from the prevalence of *Artemisia*. The river was observed to pass the minor transverse ridges, very much as the Potomac and Susquehanna do the different ranges of the Alleghanies; and it pretty uniformly receives a tributary just prior to entering the gaps. On the 7th, [July] we arrived at the forks, where the Yakima seemed fordable at this season, but we did not make the attempt, as we were able to avail ourselves of a canoe belonging to a native family.

We now proceeded up the banks of its tributary, the Spigen,⁸ the valley gradually narrowing and the hills beginning to assume a tint of green, while trees once more made their appearance. On the 8th, we fell in with our acquaintance, the chief who formerly sold us horses, and he joined our party for the remainder of the journey. His "town" consisted of only five or six cabins, so that his influence did not appear to be widely extended. One of his sons came on horseback to meet us, and exhibited the same exuberance of spirits we often remark at home in young men who regard themselves a little elevated by fortune. A few miles above we regained our former path.

We had no difficulty in crossing the mountain ridge, for the snow was now mostly gone from the summit, exposing unexpectedly an undergrowth of bushes. We were again interested in the virtues of native character, on the occasion of meeting a party carrying along a dying man.

The streams to the westward of the ridge having now subsided, we got on more rapidly than before. About twenty miles from the coast a portion of the Nisqualli tribe had established themselves for some temporary purpose. At our last encampment, before parting with our natives, the idea of initiating them in gymnastic exercises was somehow taken up, and they entered into the sport very willingly, and with some spirit.

On the 15th, [July, 1841,] we reached the Fort and rejoined the Vincennes; previously, however, being somewhat surprised at our horses going into salt water to drink, at a place too where small sharks, flounders, and other marine fish are abundantly taken. The circumstance, however, was not regarded as unusual by the people on shore.

⁸ Naches.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Far East, a Political and Diplomatic History, by PAYSON J. TREAT Ph. D. (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1928. Pp. 549. \$5.00.)

The purpose of this latest work from the skilled pen of the Professor of History at Stanford University is to furnish a textbook for students and a reference work for general readers in the field of Oriental history and diplomacy and their relation to world affairs. There is something highly gratifying in the fact that the public is rapidly awaking to the need of books of this kind and that an increasing band of accomplished scholars is as rapidly arising to meet the need. Among these Dr. Payson Treat has already won a distinguished place and this last volume is just what might have been expected by readers of his earlier work. It is full and accurate, well documented, and written in a style which is easily read and understood. If there is any criticism to be offered, it would be due to the fact that the term "*Far East*" has been rather narrowly construed as referring in the main to the two great countries of China and Japan. Probably this is what the reading public best understands by the term used, and the author is accordingly well justified in his interpretation. It must also be added that one admirable chapter sums up the relations of the United States to the Philippine Islands. The relations of the United States to the policies and problems of the Far East are throughout kept in view and the issues which are of American interest are presented fairly and impartially. Dr. Treat's conclusions will command the assent of all but extreme partisans.

A word of praise should be given for the form and technique of the volume as a piece of book making. There are good maps, ample bibliographies, and an almost complete absence of typographical errors. At least the only one your reviewer has detected is the use of '2,000' for a probable '200' on p 517. We trust "*The Far East*" may have the widest possible use.

HERBERT H. GOWEN.

History of England. By W. E. LUNT. (New York and London: Harper and Brothers, 1928. Pp. 900. \$4.25.)

This book, a worthy addition to Harper's Historical Series, justifies the editorial foreword of Dean Ford: it has maintained

"a sense of selection and proportion by which alone a history of England can be kept from an unmanageable overload of names and political details." In the performance of such a task a certain amount of subjectivity is probably inevitable and the omission of significant detail may lead in certain cases to an apparent lack of precision, but the author's solution of these problems merits praise and places his work in the very forefront of American textbooks on English history. He has so combined the two great factors of medieval constitution-building and modern colonisation and the formation of empire that it is possible for one to gain an adequate view of both without neglecting either. Social, economic, constitutional and religious developments form an integral part of the history and are not treated as matters to be grouped casually in chapters which are really external. Intellectual aspects are more briefly considered. Literature and science are both dropped, doubtless for reasons of space, after the Stuart period. The reviewer finds therefore the names of Bacon, Harvey and Newton, but not of Darwin and his fellows.

The bibliographical portion of the book, written in the form of a running critical commentary, is of rare excellence. This is not merely because the selection of authors and titles is thoroughly up to date: beyond this the critical remarks as to the merits and defects of specific works are supplemented by statements which assign to each book of prime importance its place in the evolution of scientific historical knowledge, which point out subjects and periods which are still in need of constructive treatment, and which describe recent as distinguished from earlier trends of historical investigation. As an example the remarks on the Constitution under Edward I may be cited. They characterise the points of view of Stubbs, Baldwin and Tout, give a brief exposition of the "essentially judicial character of Parliament in Edward's time" as developed by Maitland, McIlwain and Pollard; and suggest that "Edward's relations with the clergy have not received proper attention."

The style of writing throughout is clear and animated.

OLIVER H. RICHARDSON.

The Cabin at the Trail's End; A Story of Oregon. By SHEBA HARGREAVES. (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1928. Pp. 341. \$2.00.)

Mrs. Hargreaves has told a frontier story of Oregon in the

early days. Historically true, its interest is chiefly in the description of the country and the life of the emigrants in the first winter, augmented by a simple love story and some details of the Indian customs then prevalent. The story is sympathetically told in an easy style which shows that Mrs. Hargreaves' subjects are close to her heart. Boys and girls will enjoy the book, as there is enough plot to hold the interest throughout.

This short descriptive passage will appeal to those who know the Willamette Valley: "In this luminous gem of a valley from October to May there is a week or so of incessant weeping rain, followed by a gradual breaking away, ending in three or four frosty nights with sparkling blue daytime skies and warm clean-washed air."

The most important thing Mrs. Hargreaves has attempted is to show the part played by a woman emigrant in settling the new country. Certainly Martha Bainbridge—her thrift, tirelessness and human kindness—exemplify the highest type of woman, a type doubtless found in many an emigrant train.

CHLOE THOMPSON.

Paul Bunyan Comes West. By IDA VIRGINIA TURNEY. With illustrations by Helen Rhodes. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1928. Pp. 45. \$1.25.)

This is a republication in a different format of the little chapbook which was published at the University of Oregon some years ago and which at that time attracted a great deal of attention as being the first collection of Paul Bunyan stories in a literary form. The story again is as Miss Turney told it originally with some few additions of new stories and sometimes a slight difference in the wording. The illustrations, except for the decorative page border, which is retained from the original book, are new and are by Helen Rhodes, and not, as they were in the original publication, by her pupils. There are board covers on this new book and an attractive jacket.

Miss Turney confines herself in her narrative to those exploits of Paul which have a definitely western localization; how he traveled out West on his snowshoes, how he was engaged by Dan Puget to dig Puget Sound, how he and his ox made Vancouver Island and Hood Canal, and various other exploits not quite so great. Miss Turney's new stories include the one about how Paul, overtaken by unusual weather, took shelter in a cave,

and, finding the cave occupied by three mountain lions, used one of these animals for a club with which to kill the others.

The linoleum prints by Miss Rhodes are in keeping with the spirit of the yarns. The jacket design and the illustration showing Babe on his desperate way for hotcakes are especially distinguished.

ESTHER SHEPHARD.

British Columbia; The Making of a Province. By JUDGE F. W. HOWAY. (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1928. Pp. 289. \$3.00.)

Every state and province needs a history of it's own, concise and condensed within a limit of say three hundred pages, for the especial needs of the rising generation, the traveler passing through her gates and the reference librarians. Students can search for more immediate details but the outlines and prominent people and events will be contained in a book of this sort. Such is this book. The attractive jacket in which it is enclosed says; "Romance and History Combined in a Remarkable book by a recognized author;" a very apt and pertinent description, for the history of British Columbia, like her scenery is both romantic and actual.

Judge Howay has created this narrative from the abundance of his previous study and knowledge, having already collaborated in a larger and more detailed history of the province. He has for many years majored in historical research, and is recognized as our principal authority on the maritime approach to the Pacific Northwest.

The style and arrangement of his present book is unusually pleasing and attractive. Of its 289 pages 272 are prior to the appendix, which is statistical, and the index. The forty-nine chapters are each necessarily brief, a pleasing feature. British Columbia did not become a province of Canada until 1871 and nearly 180 pages are devoted to the one hundred years of discoveries and events prior to that date. The relations between the islands and the mainland are treated candidly and without controversy.

During this preliminary period, if it be such, certain interesting discoveries and episodes are common to the history of the states south of British Columbia, particularly the disputes over the boundary at the 49th parallel, the ownership of the San Juan Islands, and the Alaska Boundary. These give the English point of view and their regrets, but without resentment. Possibly the

American members of the Alaska Commission have been characterized a trifle too strongly, but that is an item of the more immediate past, and is hardly out of hearing distance.

Doubtless there are errors and omissions (the omissions are the real problem of such a book) which citizens of the province may notice but the reviewer has noted only a few and those of very little importance, and the reader is led along a path he does not tire of. The book is quite a model in it's class, the brief and small history adequately illustrated.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

Historical Sketch of the State College of Washington, 1890-1925.

By ENOCH ALBERT BRYAN. (Pullman: Alumni and Associated Students, 1928. Pp. 556. \$3.50).

The author, Enoch A. Bryan, was President of the State College of Washington from 1893 to 1916. He returned to his beloved institution in 1923 as Research Professor of Economics and Economic History. No one was so well equipped as he to undertake the work he has here completed. It is an extensive work requiring much research but also calling into use the rich memories of practically a life-time of devoted service. That he has thrown his heart into the work is evidenced by his tender dedication of the book to his wife, Harriet Williams Bryan, "whose courage, loyalty and devotion sustained me during the trying early years of the college and whose wisdom and discretion contributed so much to the unity and loyalty of the faculty, throughout its entire history."

Those "trying early years of the college" are very frankly dealt with by the author, notably on pages 96 to 104, recording an upheaval in 1893 which involved the regents, faculty and students. With equal frankness praise is bestowed upon Governor John H. McGraw in whose administration the quarrel was adjusted and the college reorganized.

The spirit and purpose of the author's frankness is set forth on pages 113-114 as follows: "The reader of these pages will doubtless understand that many things hereafter discussed in this volume will necessarily be somewhat autobiographical. The presentation of the truth in the case will require that all pretense of excessive modesty shall be laid aside and that men and things be frankly discussed whether they relate to the author or others."

There follows a brief sketch of the author's life stating that he was born in Bloomington, Indiana, on May 10, 1855.

The work is divided into eight parts, the titles of which are self-explanatory: "In the Beginning, 1890-1893," "The Period of Reorganization, 1893-1899," "Development," "Expansion, 1907-1916," "A New Regime, 1916-1925," "The Experiment Stations," "Extension," and "Appendix."

In addition to the extended and valuable narrative, the volume carries ten appendices giving important documents and statistics. Including many grouped portraits, the list of illustrations shows a total of 288. The printing and binding are well done by the Inland-American Printing Company of Spokane, Washington. The value of the work would have been greatly enhanced if an index had been added.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

Whatcom Verse: An Anthology of Student Verse for 1927-8. By the Department of English, Whatcom High School. (Bellingham, Washington: Whatcom High School Student Body, 1928. Pp. 47.)

Students in the Department of English of the Whatcom High School, Bellingham, Washington, are required to submit a poem each year to the editorial staff of the *Kulshan*, the student annual. Prizes are awarded for the best contributions. The poems in *Whatcom Verse* are among the best submitted in this annual contest. The anthology here noted is the second volume issued. Some of the poems bear titles of local interest as, "La Push at Nightfall," "Goodnight to Chuckanut Bay," and "Sehome Hill." This notice is written to call attention to a local imprint but not to appraise the quality of the verse. The writer does not hesitate, however, to commend some of the poems as remarkable examples of work by high school students.

John Jewitt, The Captive of Nootka. By ELEANOR HAMMOND BROADUS. (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1928. Pp. 32. Ten cents.)

This excellent little pamphlet is one of forty titles in a series known as "The Ryerson Canadian History Readers." Many of the titles cover the lives and services of explorers and colonists of interest to students of the Pacific Northwest, among them Alexander Mackenzie, Simon Fraser, Captain James Cook, David

Thompson, and Captain George Vancouver. Each number is in clear type and printed upon excellent paper. The series is planned for school use but offers in convenient form and at a nominal price much valuable data for adult students of history.

The Pacific Typographical Society and the California Gold Rush of 1849. By DOUGLAS C. MCMURTRIE. (Chicago: Ludlow Typograph Company, 1928. Pp. 20.)

Collectors and librarians should not overlook this well printed booklet. It gives an early chapter in the history of newspapers on the Pacific Coast and constitutes a distinct contribution to the history of typographical unionism in America.

Crashing Through Japan's Back Door. By HERBERT A. SCHOENFELD. (Seattle: The Author, 1928. Pp. 58.)

An unusual book by an unusual man, it is sure to be in great demand by the collectors of Northwest Americana. The narrative is well worth while, the product is a beautiful gem and the printer, Frank McCaffrey of Seattle, certifies that but 265 copies have been printed. Since the author dedicates the book to his three sons—Keneth, Herbert and Ralph—it is evident that the "adventure" was put into written form to satisfy family desires. The limited publication in such unusual form has enabled the author to make most acceptable New Year's gifts to his friends.

Mr. Schoenfeld, his father and mother, and his sister were passengers on the steamship *Dakota* when she was wrecked on the rocks off the southeastern coast of Japan on March 3, 1907. The passengers and crew were taken ashore where few, if any, occidentals had ever landed before. The exciting experiences, the rescue, and keen observations of a primitive, unspoiled part of Japan comprise the well-told narrative.

The heavy deckle-edged paper is ornamented with random seals of different designs. The illustrations are fruits of a small camera salvaged from the wreck. The brilliant board covers and silk back are distinctly Japanese. It may easily be accepted as the harbinger of other beautiful books.

The Pioneer Women of Vancouver Island, 1843-1866. By N. DE BERTRAND LUGRIN. (Victoria: The Women's Canadian Club of Victoria, Vancouver Island, British Columbia, 1928. Pp. 312. \$3.25.)

This unusual and valuable book has received an enthusiastic welcome in its home city. *The Daily Colonist*, of Victoria, on November 17, 1928, gave a full-page, illustrated review of the work, saying: "The book is one of the most readable documents of the kind ever compiled, and is likely to be very much more in demand than was ever dreamed of by those who conceived the idea."

It is hoped that the newspaper's prophecy is already proving a true one as the book is packed with merit. There is every evidence that the author and the committees of helpers have been diligent in their searches for information. The place of honor is given to Lady Douglas, widow of Governor James Douglas. Her portrait is the frontispiece and her biography occupies the first chapter after the introduction. It seems as if all the other pioneer women received a similarly tender discussion in the succeeding chapters. The ladies sponsoring the book had the good judgment to secure the assistance of John Hosie, Provincial Librarian and Archivist. His name appears on the title-page as Editor.

Sir George Simpson, Centennial Celebration, Fort St. James, 17th September, 1928. (Winnipeg: The Hudson's Bay Company, 1928. Pp. 48.)

This beautiful pamphlet, sumptuously illustrated, contains the addresses and remarks delivered at the ceremonies indicated in the title. The principal addresses were made by Charles V. Sales, Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company; Hon. R. Randolph Bruce, Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia; Judge F. W. Howay, New Westminster, a member of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada; George W. Allan, Winnipeg, a member of the London Committee and Chairman of the Canadian Committee of the Hudson's Bay Company; and T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla, who bore greetings from the neighboring States of Oregon and Washington. His address appears elsewhere in this issue.

Lower Fort Garry. By ROBERT WATSON. (Winnipeg: Hudson's Bay Company, 1928. Pp. 69. \$1.05 postpaid.)

This brief and wonderfully compact history of one of the

important forts of the west is cordially welcomed into the literature of the Northwest. The author frankly says: "The author looks forward to the time (which it is understood is not far distant) when certain records of the Hudson's Bay Company are published. So soon as this event takes place, this brief history will probably have to be amplified in the light of the information which will then be available." This Lower Fort Garry, known to all early westerners as "The Stone Fort," is located twenty miles north of Winnipeg. It was begun in 1831 and completed in 1839. This little history is effectively illustrated.

The Asorians. By W. D. VINCENT. (Pullman: State College of Washington, 1928. Pp. 28. \$1.00).

This is No. 3 in a series called "Contributions to the History of the Pacific Northwest." The Librarian of the State College of Washington has copies for exchange with libraries and other institutions. Collectors may purchase copies at the price indicated above.

Mr. Vincent has told the story of The Astorians in interesting, though very brief, form.

The Pacific Northwest and Alaska. By C. J. COLLINS. (Omaha: Union Pacific System, 1928. Pp. 48.)

This pamphlet bound in beautifully embossed paper is much more than a railroad folder and is well worth saving as an item in the literature of the Northwest. It is not revealed who wrote the book or compiled the information. It is copyrighted by Mr. Collins, General Passenger Agent of the Union Pacific System, and he is thus credited with the authorship. In addition to the useful information in the narrative, there are numerous beautiful illustrations and maps of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska. An invitation is appended for readers to send for other publications on such subjects as California, Yellowstone National Park and Unknown Places in Idaho.

Suicides in Seattle, 1914 to 1925: An Ecological and Behavioristic Study. By CALVIN F. SCHMID. (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1928. Pp. 93. \$1.00).

This is Volume V., Number 1 in the University of Washington Publications in The Social Sciences. It is a technical and scientific study fortified by tables of statistics and diagrams show-

ing density of population, distribution of suicides and other facts. It will probably be of greatest use to physicians, health officers and social welfare workers.

The Boy's Life of Frémont. By FLORA WARREN SEYMOUR. (New York: The Century Company, 1928. Pp. 288. \$2.00.)

The publisher's blurb says: "The Boy's Life of Frémont tells the story of this courageous explorer and soldier in such a way that boys and girls will understand and thrill to the events of his adventurous career." The narrative justifies that promise of thrill. The sincerity of the author is revealed by the dedicatory page which contains only three words: "To My Mother." The attitude of the author toward her hero is summed up in the concluding sentence: "His best monument lies in the words which have been written of him: 'His camp-fires have becomes cities'."

Forty-second Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1924-1925. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1928. Pp. 900. \$2.75.)

The accompanying papers in this Annual Report are "Social Organization and Social Usages of the Indians of the Creek Confederacy," "Religious Beliefs and Medical Practices of the Creek Indians," "Aboriginal Culture of the Southeast," by John R. Swanton; and "Indian Trails of the Southwest," by William Edward Myer.

Librarians and other users of this valuable series of works should not fail to make note of date changes on both title-page and binder's title. The Fortieth Annual Report appeared in 1925 with title-years 1918-1919. This Forty-second Annual Report carries the title-years 1924-1925. The Forty-first is yet to appear. In that fact lies a chance to make a correction that will eliminate much confusion. The changes have evidently been wrought by Matthew W. Stirling who became Chief of the Bureau of American Ethnology on August 1, 1928. In response to an inquiry he caused Stanley Searles, Editor, to write: "The Forty-first Annual Report of the Bureau, when published, will contain five administrative reports of the Bureau and will be dated on the cover and title-page 1919-1924. This has been done in order to bring the Annual Reports of the Bureau up to current date."

Notes on the Buffalo-Head Dance of the Thunder Gens of the Fox Indians. By TRUMAN MICHELSON. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1928. Pp. 94. \$.65.)

This is Bulletin 87 in the series of well known and highly appreciated publications of the Bureau of American Ethnology.

The Missouri Pacific. By JOHN LEEDS KERR. (New York: Railway Research Society, 1928. Pp. 50.)

The author, a former student in the University of Washington, is now President of the Railway Research Society, 171 West Twelfth Street, New York. The title-page of his attractive book calls it "The Story of a Western Pioneer," adding: "The Missouri Pacific, pioneer railroad in the State of Missouri nearly achieved the distinction of being the first Pacific Railroad; suffered and survived a great civil war, later emerging to conquer the frontier and become a strategic part of the railway net in the United States."

The five chapter headings show the plan of the work as follows: "Inception and Era of State Aid," "Westward Ho!," "The Gould Rail Empire," "George Gould and the Pacific Gateway," "Restoration of the Property."

Campaigning With Custer. By DAVID L. SPOTTS and E. A. BRINSTOOL. (Los Angeles: Wetzel Publishing Company, 1928. Pp. 215. \$10.00.)

The book will be known by the title, *Campaigning With Custer* but the title-page adds "and the Nineteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry on the Washita Campaign, 1868-'69." David L. Spotts was a trooper in Company L. His thrilling diary forms the basis of the narrative. Mr. Brinstool did the editing and the arranging of the material for publication. His equipment is assured by his authorship of such books as *A Trooper With Custer*, *Fighting Red Cloud's Warriors* and others. The book is well supplied with illustrations and roster-rolls but it lacks an index. The binding and printing are highly satisfactory.

Civics, State, National and Community. By GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD. (San Francisco: C. F. Weber and Company, 1928 (second edition). Pp. 201. \$1.35 net.)

In this edition Professor Hebard of the University of Wyoming has revised and enlarged the book and has brought it down

to date. The title-page declares: "For Use in Wyoming Public Schools." Differing from most texts of this sort, the history and government of Wyoming is given first place in the book, occupying 118 pages. This is followed by a discussion of the National Government. There are no illustrations but the work is equipped with an adequate index and with other teaching aids such as lists of problems, projects and questions. Professor Hebard has also published *Teaching Wyoming History by Counties* and *Map of the History and Romance of Wyoming*.

Diplomatic Europe Since the Treaty of Versailles. By COUNT CARLO SFORZA. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1928. Pp. 130. \$2.50.)

The Economic, Financial and Political State of Germany Since the War. By DR. PETER P. REINHOLD. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1928. Pp. 134. \$2.00.)

The titles of these books are sufficiently descriptive, but it should be stated that they are numbers in the Institute of Politics Publications Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, which is a high guaranty of their quality.

In Cabins and Sod-Houses. By THOMAS HUSTON MACBRIDE. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa, 1928. Pp. 368.)

The editor of the Society, Professor Benjamin F. Shambaugh, says of the volume: "In terms of years this book may be said to cover the period between 1846 and 1860. To portray the intellectual life of the men and women who four-score years ago laid the foundations of the prairie Commonwealth of Iowa is the author's chief concern."

All the books published by the State Historical Society of Iowa deal mostly with the people and institutions of that State. They affect only indirectly the history of the Pacific Northwest. *In Cabins and Sod-Houses* has another interest in that the author is now a citizen of Seattle. He is President Emeritus of the State University of Iowa, but at eighty years of age he has moved to Seattle to be near his son, Philip D. Macbride, a lawyer in this city.

Mazama. Edited by MERLE W. MANLY. (Portland, Oregon: The Mazamas, 1928. Pp. 152.)

The Mountaineer. Edited by LULIE NETTLETON. (Seattle: The Mountaineers, Inc., 1928. Pp. 67.)

The two principal or largest Alpine clubs in the Pacific Northwest issue annual illustrated numbers of their bulletins in December, covering the activities of the year and, especially, accounts of the summer outings.

In 1928, The Mazamas visited the Olympic Mountains. The resulting articles are "Our Outing in the Olympics," by Dr. Norman F. Coleman; "Up Mt. Olympus from the East," by John D. Scott; "Down the Olympic Skyline Trail," by Aubrey R. Watzek; "The Olympic Mountains," by F. A. Mathias, Secretary of the Hoquiam Chamber of Commerce; "Two Botanists in the Olympics," by John R. and Lilla Leach. There are also a number of other articles of interest and value pertaining to alpinism in the Northwest.

The Mountaineers devoted their summer outing to the Cascade Range from Glacier Peak northward to Mount Baker. The account of that excursion was written by A. H. Denman of Tacoma and C. A. Fisher of Bellingham wrote the article about the ascent of Mount Shuksan. Norman Clyde, of California, supplies an article entitled: "Climbing Mount Robson with the Sierra Club." Professor Burt P. Kirkland has an article, "Commercial Tree Species of Western Washington" and Miss Winona Bailey describes an ascent of Mount Etna. Mrs. Stuart P. Walsh tells of the dedication of a new ski hut in the Cascades, and she also furnished a poem, "To My Ski." "A Brief Dictionary of Alpine Terms" was prepared by Edmond S. Meany and Edmond S. Meany, Jr.

OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

INSTITUTO HISTORICO E GEOGRAPHICO BRASILEIRO. *Revista, Volumes* 146, 147, 148. (Rio de Janeiro: Imprensa Nacional, 1926-1927. Pp. 632+615+906.)

KNIGHT, ROBERT and ZEUCH, LUCIUS H. *The Location of the Chicago Portage Route of the Seventeenth Century*. (Chicago Historical Society, 1928. Pp. 145.)

McMURTRIE, DOUGLAS C. *Color in Typography*. (Chicago: Ludlow Typograph Company, 1928. Pp. 14.)

- OFFUTT, MILTON. *The Protection of Citizens Abroad by the Armed Forces of the United States*. (Baltimore: John Hopkins press, 1928. Pp. 170.)
- RAUCH, JOHN G. AND ARMSTRONG, NELLIE C. *A Bibliography of the Laws of Indiana, 1788-1927*. (Indianapolis: Historical Bureau of the Indiana Library and Historical Department, 1928. Pp. 77.)
- ROYAL SOCIETY OF CANADA. *List of Officers and Members and Minutes of Proceedings*, 1928. (Ottawa: Royal Society of Canada, 1928. Pp. cxxii.)
- VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings for the years 1926-1927-1928*. (Montpelier: Vermont Historical Society, 1928. Pp. 232.)
- WATTS, JOHN. *Letter Book of John Watts*. (New York: New York Historical Society, 1928. Pp. 448.)
-

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Death of Ezra Meeker

Ezra Meeker died in Seattle at 4 o'clock on the morning of December 3, 1928. He was born in Huntsville, Ohio, on December 29, 1830. He did not quite reach his desired centennary at which birthday he had planned to round out his writings with one more book. From his writings and from his long sustained efforts to mark the old Oregon Trail, he had become the best known pioneer of the Pacific Northwest. A bibliography of his writings is being prepared. That and a sketch of his life are to be published in the next issue of this Quarterly.

The Oregon Country

The Oregon Society of the Sons of the American Revolution met with such success in its first series of four lectures on the Oregon Country that a second series was scheduled as follows: "The Missions," by George H. Himes, October 11; "The Relations with the Indians," by Colonel W. H. C. Bowen, November 8; "The Scientific Investigators," by B. A. Thaxter, December 13; "The Growth of Agriculture," by J. Neilson Barry, January 10, 1929.

The first series consisted of the following: "The Period of Discovery," by Professor Robert C. Clark; "The Period of Exploration," by Lewis A. McArthur; "The Period of Settlement," by Leslie M. Scott; "The Period of Organization," by Richard W. Montague. The purpose of these lectures is to stimulate interest in American history.

Passing of a Prominent Idaho Pioneer

William S. Lewis, of Spokane, sends news of the death last October of John E. Rees, a pioneer of Idaho since 1877, who had wrought out a remarkably varied career. The *Idaho Statesman*, the *Blackfoot Register*, the *Salt Lake Tribune*, and neighboring papers have been devoting much space to his achievements and his influence as a citizen. He had written much about Idaho and at the time of his death was under contract with a New York publisher to write a complete history of Idaho. He had made

great studies of the Indians and worked with representatives of the Bureau of American Ethnology. He had been a farmer, post trader at the Lemhi Indian Agency, lawyer and County Attorney, State Senator, and teacher of history and science in the High School of Salmon, Idaho. Much regret is expressed that most of his Indian lore was unrecorded and is lost unless others can glean some of it in the same fields he had tilled so faithfully.

John Ledyard Honored

At the annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society (Connecticut) a bronze tablet commemorating John Ledyard was unveiled at the Shaw mansion. The occasion had added significance since it was the 150th anniversary of the great voyage of Captain James Cook to Hawaii and the Northwest Coast of America and John Ledyard was a valued member of that expedition. Ledyard was born at Groton, across the river from New London, Connecticut, in 1751 and died in Cairo, Egypt on January 17, 1789. He was the most distinguished American traveler of his day. At the time of the recent memorial a paper was prepared giving a sketch of his biography and an appreciation of his achievements. It was from the pen of a distinguished citizen of New London, Howard Palmer, Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and President of the American Alpine Club. That paper is well worth saving in the archives of the Pacific Northwest. It is not known whether separates are to be published but it appeared in full in *The Evening Day*, of New London, Connecticut, on Saturday, October 6, 1928, page 12.

Articles on the Pacific Northwest

A number of good articles worth saving for the history of the Pacific Northwest appeared in the July number of the magazine, *The Pacific Northwest*, published in Portland, Oregon. Some of these articles are "Montana's Place in the Pacific Northwest," by Governor J. E. Erickson; "Possibilities for Air Travel in the Northwest," by Charles N. Monteith; "Fisheries of Washington," by Dean John N. Cobb; "His Majesty—Mount Rainier," by H. M. Bilty; "Builders of the Pacific Northwest, I., Samuel Hill," by Fred Lockley; "Craters of the Moon" (Idaho), by William B. Pratt. The price of the magazine is twenty-five cents a copy. The editor is Albert Rebel, Securities Building, Portland, Oregon.

Historical Association Meeting

The seventy-fourth annual meeting of the Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association took place at Claremont, California, on December 27 and 28. Professor H. S. Lucas of the University of Washington read a paper on the great European famine from 1315 to 1318. Professor W. A. Morris of the University of California, formerly of the University of Washington, presented a paper on the Curia Regis under the first two Norman kings. The afternoon of the 27th was devoted to a visit of the Huntingdon Library at San Marino—where Professor F. J. Turner, formerly of the University of Wisconsin and of Harvard College, gave an address in opportunities for research in American history at the library. The morning session of the 28th at Claremont was limited to American history. Professor N. W. Stephenson of Scripps College spoke on "The Frontier, a Seed Bed" which was followed by a discussion by Professor E. D. Adams of Stanford University, H. E. Bolton of the University of California, and D. E. Clark of the University of Oregon. In the afternoon there was a paper by Professor Y. Ichihashi of Stanford University on American naval armament limitation, and others by A. P. Nasatir of San Diego State Teachers' College on "French Interests and Activities in California Prior to the Conquest," Verne Blue of the University of Oregon on "Unpublished Papers of the Memoirs of Duflot de Mofras" and Professor O. C. Coy of the University of Southern California on "Paper Towns of Forty-nine." On Thursday evening Professor E. E. Robinson of Stanford University gave as the presidential address. "The Place of Party in the Political History of the United States."

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane
W. P. BONNEY, Tacoma	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	J. ORIN OLIPHANT, Cheney
H. C. FISH, Ellensburg	O. B. SPERLIN, Seattle
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XX. NO. 2

APRIL, 1929

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

JOHN WEINZIRL	The Science of Bacteriology in the State of Washington	83
C. W. JOHNSON.....	History of Pharmacy in the State of Washington	89
EFFIE I. RAITT.....	Home Economics in the State of Washington	98
JOHN F. STEVENS.....	Great Northern Railway.....	111
F. W. HOWAY.....	The Ballad of the Bold Northwestman, an Incident in the Life of Captain John Kendrick	114
EDITOR	Ezra Meeker, the Pioneer.....	124
LEWIS A. McARTHUR.....	Early Washington Post Offices.....	129
J. NEILSON BARRY.....	San Juan Island in the Civil War.....	134
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	The Congress-Captain Cook Falsehood.....	137
Documents—Manuscripts Saved by Henry G. Struve.....		142
Book Reviews		145
Pacific Northwest Americana.....		154
News Department		156

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE SCIENCE OF BACTERIOLOGY IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON*

Doubtless it is generally known that bacteriology as a science is scarcely a half century old. True, the bacteria were discovered some two and a half centuries ago, to be exact in 1675, when Anton Leenvenhoek first saw them through a microscope which he had constructed; however, facts accumulated very slowly before 1850. In 1820, Ozanum, an English writer of a leading textbook on medicine, could say: "Many authors have written concerning the animal nature of infectious diseases; many have indeed assumed it to be developed from animal substances, and that it is itself animal and possesses the property of life. I shall not waste time in efforts to refute such absurd hypotheses." Yet, another fifty years sufficed to establish firmly these "absurd hypotheses," while 100 years sufficed to make bacteriology fruitful in its contributions to agriculture, industry, sanitation and medicine, until now we enjoy a new, better, safer and richer world than that in which Ozanum lived.

The new bacteriology was not long in establishing itself in the young State of Washington. Before the State's Enabling Act was 20 years old, bacteriological laboratories were established for instruction, for the diagnosis and control of infectious diseases, and for improving public sanitation.

Bubonic Plague Averted

In 1907 there occurred in the State of Washington an event the importance of which is not generally realized; bubonic plague broke out in Seattle on October 1, resulting swiftly in the death of five persons before the cause was discovered. An unchecked epidemic of plague would have meant the paralysis of industry and commerce, and the loss of money and precious lives. The leaders in control of public health, Dr. E. E. Heg, State Commissioner of Health, and Dr. J. E. Crichton, Commissioner of Health for Seattle,

* The series of articles on the History of Science in the State of Washington is continued in this issue, including this article by Professor John Weinzirl on "The Science of Bacteriology in the State of Washington," and followed by Dean C. W. Johnson's article on "History of Pharmacy in the State of Washington" and by Professor Effie L. Raitt's article on "Home Economics in the State of Washington." Other articles are in course of preparation.—EDITOR.

lost no time in placing control of the epidemic in the hands of the experienced workers of the Federal Government. Dr. B. J. Lloyd and Dr. C. W. Chapin, Bacteriologist, of the United States Public Health Service, took charge of the control work, and not another single human death from plague occurred, although infected rats were occasionally found in the following seven years.

The year 1907 found in Seattle: (1) the Plague Laboratory of the United States Public Health Service; (2) the State Board of Health Laboratory with Dr. Rose A. Bebb as Bacteriologist; (3) the Seattle City Laboratory with Dr. W. R. M. Kellogg as Bacteriologist; and (4) the University of Washington Bacteriological Laboratory. The first three had received their impetus from the threatened epidemic, the last had come in response to a general demand for instruction in the new and rapidly growing science of bacteriology. Professor John Weinzirl was placed in charge of the University Laboratory, and while the equipment was meagre, still the first class of students numbered sixteen, and of this first class three became bacteriologists. The University Bacteriological Laboratory was fathered by the Botany Department for seven years when it became an independent department in 1914.

During the ten years 1907 to 1917, bacteriological work was firmly established in our State. As a result of a severe typhoid epidemic, Yakima City and County established a laboratory about 1910, with Miss Alice Montgomery (now Mrs. E. L. Range), as Bacteriologist. The State Food Control Division frequently made use of the University Laboratory for the testing of questionable food products. Private laboratories also had made their appearance. Among the latter were the Physicians' Clinical Laboratory of Seattle with Dr. O. G. West as director, and the Peterkin Memorial Laboratory of Seattle with Miss Maude W. Fos as Bacteriologist and Serologist. Miss Fos and Miss Montgomery were both University of Washington graduates.

Influence of the World War

Regrettable as it must appear, only catastrophies seem able to shake humanity from the lethargy of daily routine. In 1917, ten years after the threatened epidemic of Black Death in Seattle, a real catastrophe occurred when the United States was forced to enter a world war in which thousands of lives and billions in treasure were sacrificed. We emerged victorious, but it was necessary to draft not only men and money, but science as well. The science of bacteriology save the life of many a soldier. The

Spanish War with 100,000 drafted men developed approximately 15,000 cases of typhoid fever with many deaths; during the World War with 4,000,000 men drafted, we had approximately 500 cases of this disease. Tetanus and septicaemia which commonly follow gun-shot wounds were also largely avoided. These and many other similar victories of bacteriology emphasized its importance to humanity. At once the hospitals called for laboratories which were established with great rapidity, and ten years after the close of the war, no standardized hospital approved by the American College of Surgeons is without one. In addition, private or so-called clinical laboratories have come into existence to reinforce the work of the many practitioners. One type of clinic, a group of medical specialists working together, commonly establishes a laboratory to aid diagnostic and therapeutic practice. The number of such hospital and private laboratories in the State of Washington is now about thirty, and no city is without one or more.

The increased demand for bacteriological service occasioned by the war was reflected also in the Public Health Laboratories. Whereas the Seattle City Laboratory started with Dr. H. E. Coe as a part time worker, it now employs five bacteriologists including the Director, Dr. P. C. West; the State Laboratory with a similar start now employs five including the Director, Dr. A. U. Simpson.

In Educational Institutions

At the educational institutions the effect of the war was likewise felt. The number of students in the Bacteriology Department of the University of Washington doubled immediately. Lack of space and equipment now compels the placing of limitations upon the number of students that may enroll in many of the courses. The number of courses offered has also been greatly increased until now it includes General Bacteriology, Sanitary Bacteriology, Public Hygiene, Infectious Diseases, Clinical Diagnosis, Serology, Pathology and Applied Bacteriology in the undergraduate years, and Seminar, Advanced, Research and Journal Survey in the post graduate years. The Bacteriology Department also furnishes service courses to medicine, nursing, pharmacy, fisheries, engineering, education and science. It enrolls about fifty majors of which a considerable number are graduate students. Those planning to do clinical laboratory work are provided with a Set Course which prescribes the supporting subjects. A unique feature of this course is the Applied Bacteriology in which students are required to apply their knowledge in actual practice in co-operating laboratories. In

this way the student is prepared to enter any laboratory and to carry on the work with full confidence.

At the State College of Washington, bacteriology has also been raised to an independent department with Professor Victor Burke as head. The enrollment at the College is very large because their courses are extensively elected by students in the applied sciences, such as veterinary medicine, dairying, soil science, and home economics. Their courses include most of those offered at the University and in addition those bearing more directly upon agriculture, such as Dairy Bacteriology and Soil Bacteriology. The State College also houses the Agricultural Experiment Station manned by full-time research workers, including of necessity a bacteriologist.

The State Normal Schools do not offer bacteriology as such, but include more or less instruction in it under their biology courses. At Whitman College, Walla Walla, however, General Bacteriology has been given for a number of years by Professor H. S. Brode. It is interesting to note that a considerable number of Professor Brode's students have continued to study bacteriology at the University of Washington and elsewhere, and they are now engaged in bacteriological work. The College of Puget Sound at Tacoma has also given General Bacteriology for a decade at least, and its history closely parallels that of Whitman College.

Public Health Laboratories

Before closing this phase of our subject it may be interesting to many to know of the work done in the Public Health and in the Clinical Laboratories. The work of the former commonly covers two phases, namely, the analytical and the diagnostic determinations. Under the former, water, milk and other foods are examined to determine their fitness for consumption by the public; under the latter various pathologic specimens, such as blood, urine, sputum and others are examined for disease bacteria or for immune bodies. Diphtheria, Typhoid, Tuberculosis, Syphilis and other diseases are diagnosed in part by means of such examinations, and these diagnoses furnish a sound basis for the control of infectious diseases. It may be a surprise to know that in the State Department of Health Laboratory, the number of such examinations annually reaches well above 50,000.

In the Hospital and Diagnostic Laboratories, the work always bears upon the diagnosis of diseases, but it is quite different from the Public Health Laboratory in that pathology, chemistry and bacteriology are combined in furnishing the basis for conclusions:

Blood may be examined bacteriologically, serialogically or chemically to furnish the necessary data. Tissues are commonly examined pathologically for the diagnosis of tumors and other conditions. Probably the best way of gaining a realization of the value of these laboratories is to note their number. To this end a list with their present directors is here included:

<i>Seattle:</i>	<i>Chief of Laboratory</i>
State Department of Health Laboratory	Dr. A. U. Simpson
City Department of Health Laboratory	Dr. P. C. West
<i>Spokane:</i>	
City Department of Health Laboratory
<i>Yakima:</i>	
County-City Dept. of Health Laboratory	Miss Katherine Stewart
<i>Tacoma:</i>	
City Department of Health Laboratory	Miss Peterson

Clinical and Bacteriological Laboratories

<i>Aberdeen:</i>	
Biological Laboratory	Mr. G. J. Scott
<i>Bellingham:</i>	
Heinemann Diagnostic Laboratory	Dr. Heinemann
<i>Everett:</i>	
Western Laboratories	Mr. H. A. Felder
<i>Olympia:</i>	
Olympia Biological Laboratory	Mr. L. T. Swenson
<i>Seattle:</i>	
Peterkin Memorial Laboratory	Miss Maude W. Fos
Crescent Biological Laboratory	Miss Lodie Biggs
Garhart Diagnostic Laboratory	Dr. M. N. Garhart
Hoff Wassermann Laboratory	Mr. H. A. Hoff
Pacific Wassermann Laboratory	Dr. Robt. Freeman
Physicians Clinical Laboratory	Dr. G. A. Magnussen
Polyclinic Laboratory	Miss Hattie Fitzgerald
<i>Spokane:</i>	
Hollister and Stier Laboratory	Mr. Guy Hollister
Drs. Patton and Patton Laboratory
<i>Tacoma:</i>	
Porro Laboratory	Mr. Thomas Porro
<i>Wenatchee:</i>	
Wenatchee Diagnostic Laboratory	Mr. Dirks
<i>Yakima:</i>	
Western Laboratories	Miss Prior
<i>Walla Walla:</i>	
Western Laboratories

*Hospital Laboratories**Seattle:*

Swedish Hospital Laboratory	Dr. D. H. Nixon
Providence Hospital Laboratory	Dr. V. Cefalus
Virginia Mason Hospital Laboratory	Mr. W. E. Gibb
Seattle General Hospital Laboratory	Miss Minnie L. Parker
Orthopedic Hospital Laboratory	Miss Cornelia Drake

Everett:

Everett General Hospital Laboratory	Miss Cramer
Providence Hospital Laboratory	Mrs. Dorothy Ness Hopper

Tacoma:

Tacoma General Hospital Laboratory
------------------------------------	-------

The McDermott Bequest

Still a third event, sad and unfortunate, enters into our local history. Death claimed Mrs. Josephine Patricia McDermott, on February 7, 1920, and earlier had claimed her daughter, Alice. In her will Mrs. McDermott bequeathed \$100,000 to the University of Washington, as a memorial to her daughter, to be used in the study of two dreadful diseases, tuberculosis and cancer. The money became available in 1925 when The Alice McDermott Foundation was created with Dr. John Weinzirl as director. Thus far the income from this fund, supplemented by annual gifts from the Washington State Tuberculosis Association, has been devoted to research on tuberculosis. This field seems to afford the greatest promise of progress. A considerable body of data has been secured and is being compiled for publication. Both scientific information and practical results are sought in this field of endeavor.

By these noble and generous gifts, the State of Washington is able to contribute its share toward the knowledge which it is hoped will result in the discovery of a more efficient treatment for one of the remaining scourges of the world.

In Conclusion

Twenty years is a brief period, but in that time bacteriology in the State of Washington has assumed an important role. It has halted epidemics of bubonic plague, typhoid, diphtheria and other diseases; it has helped to save many lives in and out of hospitals; it has made water and food both safer and cleaner; it has enriched the soil so that two blades of grass may now grow where but one would grow before; and by these services it has made our beautiful State a better place in which to live.

JOHN WEINZIRL

HISTORY OF PHARMACY IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

Any historical sketch of the development of a state wide industry or profession, like pharmacy, and extending over three-quarters of a century must be incomplete and is apt also to be inaccurate in respect to many details. This article will show, however, that pharmacy, in its development, has kept pace with all other activities of the state. As a business pharmacy constitutes no small part of the industries of the State. The legal requirements to practice pharmacy are as high as of any other state of the Union and the educational advantages provided by the State at its two colleges are the equal of any. It should be noted that the men most responsible for the rapid development of the profession from its very beginning, have always exhibited a high sense of professional responsibility to the people of the State, and as a result pharmacy has become a leading factor in all public health matters.

The Drug Store

It is not clear if the first store was opened in Olympia or Port Townsend. A shop was opened by Dan Kiser in Olympia in 1852 or 1853. He is said to have been a hospital steward during the Mexican War, and drifting north with some detail of the army, landed in the then little hamlet of Olympia. It appears that his shop had a few drugs on one side and meats on the other. He could, therefore, act as medical advisor or butcher as occasion required. The shop could hardly be classed, however, as a drug store.

It is thought the first store that could make claim to fulfilling any professional requirement was opened by Dr. G. K. Willard in Olympia in 1853. He is said to have brought in a "stock of drugs, patent medicines and sundries." He later took into partnership his son, Dr. Rufus Willard, and they conducted their drug business in a small frame building, the second floor of which was used for the first sessions of the Legislature of the Territory of Washington. In 1870 Dr. Willard sold his store to Mann and Paterson and in 1873 Mr. C. B. Mann bought the interest of his partner and conducted the business for many years thereafter. Mr. Mann is still living at Olympia.

Dr. U. G. Warbass came to Olympia in 1855 and shortly after opened a drug store in connection with his practice as a physician. This store was later sold to Dr. G. G. Turner.

About the time of opening of the first store in Olympia, Dr. Samuel McCurdy opened a store in Port Townsend. The date is estimated at 1854 or 1855. Dr. McCurdy served as surgeon in the Northern Battalion of Washington in the Indian Wars of 1855, 56, 57, and as early as 1859 had charge of the United States Marine Hospital at Port Townsend. About 1857 Dr. O'Brien opened a store in Port Townsend in what is thought to have been the first brick building in the Territory.

Early in 1859 Drs. Kinney and Hawthorne opened a drug store in Vancouver. In June 1859 the stock was divided and Dr. Kinney took his part to Walla Walla and opened a store.

A store was opened in Steilacoom by John Latham in 1860 and the "Pioneer Drug Store" of Seattle was opened by Gardner Kellogg in 1863. Mention should be made of Dr. N. D. Hill who, in 1868, purchased a store in Port Townsend. Dr. Hill became not only prominent in the drug business, but also took an active part in the legislative and political development of the State. He has been recognized as one of the "State Builders" of Washington.

It should be noted that the early development of pharmacy in Washington was largely in the hands of physicians. This was also true in the early development of pharmacy in the colonies and in the early years of the Republic. This was probably fortunate for the welfare of the people, for medical education developed much earlier in the United States than did pharmaceutical education. A physician, even though poorly trained when compared with our present standards, was better able to handle drugs than a person who had no training at all in the actions and uses of medicines.

The Washington State Pharmaceutical Association

At a meeting of Tacoma retail druggists held in November, 1899, the secretary was directed to invite the Seattle druggists to meet in joint session in December for the purpose of considering plans for organizing a State association. The joint meeting was accordingly held in the office of Dr. J. A. C. McCoy, 938½ Pacific Avenue, Tacoma. As a result of this conference a call was issued for all druggists of the State to meet in Olympia, January 28, 1890, to complete the organization. The following is quoted from a paper written by Mr. W. P. Bonney of Tacoma and read at the Twenty-Seventh Annual Session of the Association in 1916.

"The druggists of the State of Washington came together in Olympia this 29th day of January, 1890, at ten o'clock A.M. for the purpose of organizing a State Pharmaceutical Association, and to

frame such laws as they deemed proper to protect said druggists, and said laws to be presented to the State Legislature to be enacted by it.

"Mr. A. C. Clark of Olympia was elected temporary chairman and Walter St. John of Tacoma elected temporary secretary.

"On motion all druggists present were requested to come forward and sign their names, as follows:

W. B. Shaw, Seattle	W. H. McCoy, Spokane Falls
W. P. Bonney, Tacoma	W. H. T. Barnes, Seattle
W. A. Hasbrouck, Seattle	I. Korn, Seattle
W. J. White, Goldendale	U. G. Wynkoop, Tacoma
J. F. Ramsey, Spokane Falls	H. L. Mead, Centralia
J. M. Lang, Seattle	C. B. Mann, Olympia
E. B. Barthrop, Port Townsend	Walter St. John, Tacoma
A. C. Clark, Olympia	G. Kellogg, Seattle
S. A. Perkins, Tacoma	

"Upon motion a committee of five on permanent organization and bylaws was appointed as follows: W. P. Bonney, W. H. T. Barnes, W. A. Hasbrouck, J. F. Ramsey and E. B. Barthrop.

"The afternoon session was called at 3 o'clock P.M. The committee reported that they were ready to submit their proposed Constitution and By-Laws as soon as a permanent organization was effected, and offered the following resolution:

"Resolved, That we, representing the Druggists of the State of Washington, in session at Olympia this 29th day of January, 1890, do organize the Washington State Pharmaceutical Association, and extend to all druggists of the State, eligible to membership, a cordial invitation to join us in making our association a successful one, thus making it possible for us to realize fully all benefits by thus organizing.

"Unanimously agreed to.

"The President and Secretary of the temporary organization were elected as those of the permanent organization.

"On motion of Mr. Mann, duly seconded, it was ordered that all present, having signed the roll, be and are the organizers and charter members of the WASHINGTON STATE PHARMACEUTICAL ASSOCIATION."

The report of the committee was carefully read, such changes made as were thought advisable, then the constitution and by-laws were adopted as a whole.

The remaining officers of the Association were elected as follows:

First Vice-President, W. P. Bonney, Tacoma.

Second Vice-President, W. H. McCoy, Spokane Falls.

Third Vice-President, W. A. Hasbrock, Seattle.

Treasurer, J. F. Ramsay, Spokane Falls.

The first annual meeting of the newly organized association was held in Tacoma, May 12th, 1890. At this meeting the membership was increased to 91.

At the second annual meeting of the association held in Ellensburg, Tuesday, May 12, 1891, Articles of Incorporation of the Washington State Pharmaceutical Association were adopted. The men signing the articles of incorporation were: A. B. Stewart, C. J. Garland, Henry Dubbs, Walter St. John, D. L. Evans, W. P. Bonney, W. H. Harris, Theron Stafford, J. H. Day, W. E. Gibson, David Wall, J. H. McLeod, Robert Marr, Fred N. Bronson and H. L. Mead. Mr. W. P. Bonney was elected as president of the Corporation and Olympia was designated as the place where the principal business of the corporation was to be transacted. At the Ellensburg meeting in 1891 the secretary reported a membership of the Association of 139. At the third annual meeting held in Seattle in 1892, a membership of 201 was reported.

Pharmacy Legislation

At the first annual meeting of the Washington State Pharmaceutical Association held in Tacoma, May 12, 1890, the legislative committee reported that a Pharmacy Bill had passed the Senate, but failed in the House at the recent legislative session. At this annual meeting a standing legislative committee consisting of W. P. Bonney, C. B. Mann and A. B. Stewart was created. The committee was instructed to push the enactment of a Pharmacy Law. The 1891 Legislature of the State accordingly enacted the first pharmacy law. This was signed by the Governor and became operative June 5, 1891. This law created the first Board of Pharmacy of the State. This Board made its first annual report at the third annual meeting of the State Association in Seattle, May 9, 1892. The report showed 587 registered pharmacists and 49 assistant pharmacists in the State. The membership of this first Board of Pharmacy was composed of A. C. Clark, D. O. Woodworth, W. H. T. Barnes, A. M. Stewart and J. W. McArthur.

The pharmacy law was amended at succeeding legislative sessions granting the Board of Pharmacy greater powers and giving greater protection to the people in the handling of drugs and medicines.

In 1912 the Board of Pharmacy by resolution provided that on

and after July 1, 1914, all persons appearing for examination as candidates for certificates as registered pharmacists must be graduates of recognized colleges of pharmacy. Although there was some opposition voiced against this ruling, it was strictly enforced by the Board. The requirement of graduation from a recognized college of pharmacy was finally enacted as a law by the 1923 Legislature. The enactment of the Administrative Code by the Legislature in 1921 abolished the Board of Pharmacy and placed the enforcement of the pharmacy law in the newly created department of licenses. An examination committee of pharmacists having power only to prepare questions, hold examinations and grade papers is appointed by the Director of Licenses and is all that is left of the old Board of Pharmacy.

The enactment of the Foods and Drugs Act in 1907 placed the inspection of drugs under the Dairy, Food and Drug Commissioner and created a Drug Inspector. This became a part of the Department of Agriculture when it was created in 1913. The analysis of foods and drugs in the 1907 law was placed in the hands of the State Chemist at the State College of Washington. In 1909 the Dean of the College of Pharmacy at the University of Washington was created State Chemist by legislative act.

The Colleges of Pharmacy

A. The State College of Washington School of Pharmacy, Pullman, Washington:—A department of pharmacy was organized in 1892, but no work in pharmacy was given until the school year 1896-97. The first class to be graduated was in 1898. The first course offered was a two year course leading to the degree of Graduate in Pharmacy and was given in the Chemistry Department under the direction of George H. Watt, who had been associated with the State College since 1892 as an Instructor in Chemistry. In 1898 George H. Watt was made Professor of Pharmacy and the department was made a separate school of the college. In 1906 a four year course leading to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Pharmacy was organized and in 1915 a three year course leading to degree of Pharmaceutical Chemist was outlined. This gave the school three courses of study; namely, a two year course, a three year course and a four year course.

In April 1913, A. F. Maxwell became Head of the School of Pharmacy, succeeding George H. Watt who had resigned to engage in business. Mr. Watt was made Emeritus Professor in 1914.

Dr. P. H. Dirstine became associated with the School of Pharmacy in 1912 as Assistant Professor of Materia Medica, Therapeutics and Physiology, and was elected Head of the School of Pharmacy in 1917, succeeding A. F. Maxwell, who resigned. In 1923 Dr. Dirstine was made Dean of the School. In 1927 the school offered for the first time work leading to the degree of Master of Science in Pharmacy. The two year course was discontinued in 1925, hence the school now offers three, four and five year courses.

*B. The University of Washington College of Pharmacy:—*Mr. A. B. Stewart as president of the Washington State Pharmaceutical Association in 1893 recommended that a College of Pharmacy be organized at the University of Washington. The association approved this recommendation and the matter was brought to the attention of Professor Edmond S. Meany who was then acting as Secretary of the Board of Regents. On June 13, 1894, Professor Meany presented to the Board of Regents a report setting forth the request of the State Association and also an outline of the proposed course of study. The Board of Regents, at a meeting held July tenth, 1894, passed a resolution establishing a College of Pharmacy and directed that work begin with the school year of 1894-95. The University of Washington College of Pharmacy was, therefore, the first college of pharmacy in the State to admit students to an organized course of study. The first class was graduated in June, 1896, Charles Hill, Professor of Chemistry at the University was designated as the Dean of the College. Oscar J. Smith, Ph.C. was Instructor in Pharmacy and Pharmacognosy, W. H. T. Barnes, Lecturer in Pharmacy, and Emil Bories, M.D., was in charge of Toxicology. Professor Meyers succeeded Professor Hill as Dean of the College in 1895 and he in turn was succeeded by Dr. H. G. Byers in 1899. Mr. T. W. Lough, a graduate of the first class in 1896, continued work for his A. B. and A. M. degrees and became Instructor in Pharmacy. Mr. Lough resigned in 1903 to enter business. Dr. C. W. Johnson came to the University in 1903 and succeeded Dr. H. G. Byers as Dean of the College. Only a two year course was offered up to 1904, when a four year course was organized. The first graduate of the four year course was Kenneth Leach. In 1912 graduate work leading to the Master of Science in Pharmacy degree was organized. The first M. S. degree was granted in June 1914 to Frances Edith Hindman. Graduate work in the College of Pharmacy was completely recognized when in 1925 it was granted the right to accept candidates for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy with a major in pharmacy. Dr. F. J. Goodrich was the first to receive this degree.

The college decided to discontinue the two year course in 1921 and has announced that in 1930 the three year course will be discontinued. The College has at all times kept ahead of the educational requirements fixed by the American Association of Colleges of Pharmacy.

Educational requirements to practice pharmacy in the State of Washington have steadily advanced and both State supported Colleges of Pharmacy have met the situation by offering increased facilities for training in practical pharmacy, business training and graduate study.

Wholesale Pharmacy

In 1873 Mr. H. E. Holmes opened a retail drug store in Walla Walla. This store later became a part of a larger organization including A. B. Stewart and A. M. Stewart with stores in Tacoma and Seattle.

The wholesale organization known as the Stewart and Holmes Drug Co., came into existence in 1888. It was in existence but a short time when the fire of 1889 destroyed the whole business section of Seattle. Mr. Stewart and Mr. Holmes immediately resumed business in a tent at Second Avenue and Cherry Street. In 1888 the wholesale business required the services of three men. It has grown until now over two hundred employees are on the roll. Mr. Stewart and Mr. Holmes managed the business until 1921, when the directorate was enlarged by including J. H. Bellinger as Vice President and Max Harrison as Secretary. At the death of A. M. Stewart in 1896, the retail stores at Walla Walla and Tacoma were sold and attention centered on the Seattle business. In 1904 a retail store still held in Seattle was sold and the wholesale business was moved to Third Avenue South. In 1913 the Pacific Drug Company was purchased and in 1919 the business was moved to its present location at Occidental and King Streets. Mr. H. E. Holmes died October 26, 1928, and soon thereafter there followed the death of Mr. A. B. Stewart December 23, 1928. These two pioneers in pharmacy not only gave material help to the upbuilding of the profession in the State, but also took active parts in its political and economic development. No data is available regarding the Spokane Drug Company of Spokane and the recently established wholesale firm of Tacoma.

The Chain Stores

The G. O. Guy Drug Company was established in Seattle in 1888. A branch was opened in 1903 at Third Avenue South and Main Street and in 1909 another branch was established at Fourth and Union. Today the company operates four stores in the City of Seattle. It is of interest to record that Mr. G. O. Guy invented the ice-cream soda while in Philadelphia a short time after his graduation from the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy.

Mr. George Bartell established his first store in Seattle in 1889 at Twenty Sixth Avenue and Jackson Street. Mr. Bartell saw the vision of a greater Seattle and continued to develop and extend his business until today he owns and personally supervises fourteen branches in the city. The annual volume of business in these fourteen stores runs into the millions.

Other locally owned chain stores have been established in other cities and more recently the Jamieson-Doane Drug Company and the United States Chain stores have been established.

The Owl Drug Company with general offices in San Francisco established its first store in Washington in Seattle in February, 1909. The company now operates four stores in Seattle and one in Spokane.

The Liggett Drug Company, the largest organization of its kind in the world opened its first store in Washington in 1926. This company operates over 700 stores in the United States, over 160 in Canada and over 800 stores in England.

Pharmacy—Its Growth and Development

It is conservatively estimated that the annual volume of business done in the 900 retail stores of the state amounts to over \$25,000,000. This is a striking example of what has been accomplished in all lines of business in the State. It is only three quarters of a century since the first drug store came into existence in the State, and while the number of stores have multiplied about 900 times the volume of business has multiplied to a much greater extent.

The *Literary Digest* of December 29, 1928, prints a brief resume of an article appearing in *Advertising and Selling* under the heading "The Drug Store Still a Drug Store." This reports a survey recently made throughout the United States which establishes the fact that over 70 per cent of all sales made in drug stores today are drugs and medicines. The so-called side lines including sundries, soda fountain supplies, candies, magazines, lunch counters,

etcaetera, constitute less than 30 per cent of the volume of business. This comprehensive survey should answer the criticism that drug stores as such no longer exist. All who have made a study of the situation know that pharmacy is on a very high professional plane and that it is giving the highest type of professional service to the people. The State of Washington is not behind any other state in this respect. In fact, there is a greater percentage of strictly prescription stores in this State according to population than in any other. This high standard for pharmacy in Washington has been brought about by the earnest efforts of many leaders, who have helped to direct the destinies of the State Association and the State Board of Pharmacy, and in no small degree by the steady progress made by the two Colleges of Pharmacy.

C. W. JOHNSON

HOME ECONOMICS IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

Oeconomicus was the term Socrates used when he discussed with the young husband Isochomachus the efficient management of his home. The subject of the dialogue was the responsibilities that a wife must assume in the conduct of the household. They were found to be care of children, instruction of servants, care and preparation of materials for food and clothing, participation in the religious ceremonies of the family. The wife, to be successful, said Ischomachus, must realize the necessity for system and appreciate the beauty of order. Oeconomicus of the ancient Greeks has become home economics of today. No change from its earliest purpose is observed, although it has been much enriched through the advancement of learning and the development of science.

Throughout the ages the fundamental needs of the human family were an ever present concern. It is only within recent years, however, that a place has been found in the academic world for a consideration of the problems of food, clothing, housing, child care, and organization of family life.

Women's Clubs

Pioneer women of the sort that settled in Washington in the early days were notably resourceful and self-sufficient. Were they conscious of need for help beyond the heritage of the ages normally handed down from mother to daughter? They proved to be open minded and free from the dominance of tradition, ever eager for anything that would contribute to the betterment of their homes and families. It is not surprising, therefore, to learn that at the first annual meeting of the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs the president recommended the study of child nature and home economics. This was in 1897. Two years later the convention was addressed on the subject of manual training and home economics in our public schools. In 1902 the Committee on Education recommended that members use their best endeavor to incorporate departments of Manual Training, Domestic Science and Kindergarten in the public schools in their localities. By state committee work, by recognition on state programs and by local club activities this organization of forward looking women have fostered the home economics movement from their first meeting until the present time.

In line with the national policy of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, attention is directed to various aspects of home economics by the Department of the American Home with the following committees: (1) Clothing and Textiles, (2) Home Budget (3) Insurance, (4) Nutrition, (5) Home Making, (6) Home Demonstration, (7) Spiritual Education. Washington has its full quota of committees. From its inception as a state organization, these Women's Clubs of Washington have worked with untiring zeal for this movement and to their efforts may be attributed no small part of the success of home economics in Washington.

Washington State College

The introduction of home economics into the five institutions of higher education in the State of Washington covers a period of seven years. The federal government not only encouraged but substantially aided in the support of the institutions known as land-grant colleges. This designation came from the first act passed for their support, which was approved by Congress July 2, 1862. The act provided for the donation of public lands for the benefit of such colleges. The purpose was "to aid in diffusing among the people of the United States useful and practical information on subjects relating to agriculture and mechanic arts and to encourage the application of the same."

The Hatch Act in 1887 appropriated funds for carrying on experimental work in agriculture. The Morrill Act passed in 1890 provided money to more completely endow and support colleges for the benefit of agriculture, mechanic arts and home economics.

The State Agricultural College and School of Science of Washington first opened its doors January 1, 1892. A four year curriculum in what was called Domestic Economy was outlined in its first announcement. Each term, in addition to such general requirements as English, Algebra, Botany, Physics, were a group of subjects under the name of "Industrials." These included Sewing, Household Economy, Cooking and Serving, Household Sanitation, Floriculture, Landscape Gardening, Wood Carving, and Taxidermy. Other subjects were classified as electives. They were Music, Typewriting, Shorthand, and Telegraphy. Desire and good will appear to have exceeded resources. No instructor was appointed to teach the "Industrials" at this time, although in 1894 announcement was made that "a course of lectures in Domestic Economy is given to young women during the latter part of the first and the beginning of the second semester." "The dining room and kitchen of the dormitory

serve as a laboratory for illustrating the work of the department." Young women desiring to take the course in dairying were permitted to do so, also they were allowed to choose work in agriculture. No instructor in home economics was regularly appointed until Edith F. McDermott was added to the faculty in 1903. From that date the department grew rapidly. Miss McDermott remained with the college until 1909.

Laboratories were equipped in the chemistry building and instruction in what was then called "domestic science and domestic art" was given under the direction of Prof. Elton Fulmer of the Chemistry Department. Two years later Domestic Economy was organized as a department leading to a degree. Miss McDermott became the head of the department with three assistants. In 1906 the first graduate of this department was presented for the degree of Bachelor of Science in Domestic Economy. During the developmental years the work was largely empirical and practical in nature. There were no prerequisites in the related science or in art. A notable requirement made obligatory the election of one semester's work in Domestic Economy by all collegiate women. In 1905-1906 the purpose was enlarged to include training of teachers.

The legislature of 1907 appropriated \$25,000 for a Domestic Economy building. This provided a three story building 50 feet by 95 feet. It contained laboratories for cooking, sewing, laundry work, class rooms and offices. At that time it was the only college building west of Chicago devoted entirely to this work.

Domestic Economy was the name employed until 1912 when Miss Josephine T. Berry was appointed head of the department and Professor of Nutrition. Miss Berry was one of the most outstanding women in the home economics movement. No one surpassed her in ideals for academic standards, particularly in the scientific aspects of the subject. The name of the department was changed to Home Economics and the curriculum reorganized with prerequisites in Fine Arts, Chemistry and Bacteriology. Miss Berry was succeeded by Miss Agnes H. Craig in 1914. Miss Craig also had established an enviable national reputation. While she had a broad conception of home economics in all its phases, her special interest was in textiles and clothing.

The State College was particularly fortunate in having the leadership of these two women of superior scholarship in the two important divisions of the subject during the years when policies were being outlined and standards established. The work is now being

ably directed by Dean Florence Harrison. The department became a College in 1918 with Miss Harrison as the first Dean. Throughout the country the excellence of the work of the College is recognized.

In 1912, after the reorganization of the curriculum, sixty credit hours were offered. The growth of the work is indicated in the announcement of courses in 1928-1929. Textiles and Clothing total thirty-one credit hours, Food and Nutrition include twenty-nine credit hours, there are twelve credit hours in Institutional Management and nineteen in Home Administration. In addition to these, courses in home economics education and research in various lines are given.

Residence in the Home Management House has been required of senior students since 1914. For the first few years the house was rented, but in 1920 an eight room house was purchased and moved onto the campus. Students, during residence in the house, conduct all of the work of the household including the care of a baby. A nursery school is also maintained under the direction of the Home Economics Department for the purpose of providing further instruction in child training. From 1906, when the first graduate received her degree in Home Economics, to 1928 inclusive, three hundred sixty-nine have been graduated with the Bachelor's Degree and six have received the Master's Degree.

The college dining halls were placed under the management of the College of Home Economics in 1917. Miss Marcella Dodge was the first Home Economist to assume charge. At this time there were two dormitories caring for approximately two hundred and fifty students. Today there seven dormitories with provision for one thousand two hundred students. Five home economists compose the managerial staff.

Two other lines of work in home economics have been developed at the State College with the help of federal funds. The first is Co-operative Extension work. The Smith-Lever Act passed in 1913 provided that \$10,000 be given every year to each land-grant college for extension work. In succeeding years this was added to in proportion to the agricultural population, the State matching the surplus over \$10,000. Miss Mary Sutherland became extension worker in home economics in 1914. She was much beloved by the women of the State with whom she worked. The present organization of the extension staff includes a specialist in Food and Nutrition, one in Home Management and a third in Clothing. There are

in addition nine who are designated as "Assistant County Extension Agents in Charge of Home Demonstration Work." A method of work has been devised to extend the teaching of the employed agents. A group of untrained women who are willing to act as leaders for a club in their community meet in some central locality for demonstration and instruction by the home economist. These volunteers then return to their home clubs to impart the instruction they have received. In this way one employed worker can extend her instruction to many whom she could not otherwise reach. In 1928 one hundred and twenty-four meetings were held by the clothing specialist to train leaders. These leaders in turn held one thousand nine hundred and eighty-eight local meetings with an attendance of one million six thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven.

The 1928 report of Extension Service shows the far reaching results:

Improved practices were adopted by farm homes in the following projects:—Clothing, 5891 homes; Food and Nutrition, 7494 homes; Home Management, 7428 homes; rural women and girls followed suggestion of the service in making 35,990 articles and garments in clothing projects; nine Farm Women's Vacation Camps were held.

The last work to be developed through the State College of Washington is known as the Purnell work. The Purnell Act was passed on February 24, 1925. It was an extension of the Hatch Act passed in 1887 for the purpose of establishing agricultural experiment stations. The Purnell Act provides federal funds for research in agriculture and home economics. Work under the provisions of this act was started at State College of Washington in May 1926. One worker was appointed whose first investigation was "The Use of Time by Farm Women." In 1928 a second project was begun entitled "Efficiency of the Home Laundering Plant." A second worker was added in September 1928. Her investigation is to determine the "Efficiency of the Electric Oven for Cooking Vegetables."

A splendid new Home Economics building was opened in December 1928. It is one of the most up-to-date and beautiful Home Economics buildings in the entire country. It includes a large hospitality room done in early American style, spacious clothing and food laboratories and a home equipment room where research is carried on. Three animal colony rooms for experiment work are provided. A Home Economics Club room with an enormous fireplace and windows overlooking the town is an attractive feature. A museum of

materials of historic interest to home economists is particularly noteworthy.

University of Washington

A department of Home Economics was announced at the University of Washington in 1908-1909. A four year curriculum leading to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Home Economics was planned especially for students who wished to teach in high schools. The entrance requirements were the same as for admission to the science group of the College of Liberal Arts. Three years of chemistry and a year of physiology and bacteriology were required. One year of chemistry was omitted from the catalogue the following year. A director for the department, Miss Sarah M. Hummel, was appointed in 1909.

The aim as stated in the 1909 announcement was two fold. 1. "To give a liberal education upon the basis of pure and applied science." 2. "To provide an opportunity for a scientific study of the home." During the first year, Miss Hummel offered twelve courses. She remained at the University until 1912. In 1911-12 the training of dietitians was suggested as an additional aim in Home Economics instruction.

When in 1913 the College of Science was organized, home economics was offered as a major in the College of Liberal Arts and in a prescribed four year curriculum in the College of Science. The College of Education, organized in 1912-1913, also included Home Economics as a major.

Five curricula were announced in 1916 in the College of Science:—1. Non-professional curriculum. 2. Food and Nutrition. 3. Teachers Curriculum. 4. Institutional Management. 5. Textiles, Clothing and Fine Arts. These are still offered. All lead to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Home Economics.

The legislature of 1915 voted \$150,000 for a building for the University. From this appropriation Home Economics Hall was erected, the first University building in twenty-two years paid for by money from general funds of the State. It has been the last to be built entirely by the use of State money. The act providing for this structure also established the building fund to which is allotted student tuition fees and rentals from University owned lands and buildings.

Home Economics Hall is a three story, class A building 70 feet by 210 feet. It is located in the Liberal Arts Quadrangle. The first

floor of Home Economics Hall is occupied by the University Commons, the student dining hall that had been opened in a temporary building two years earlier under the supervision of the Home Economics Department. Gertrude Elliott was the first manager. There was a dual purpose in the establishment of this service: the first one was to minister to student needs by providing clean, wholesome food at cost; however, a second function was indicated by the resolution of the Board of Regents which provided for the dining hall in 1914. It was designated as a large quantity foods laboratory for the instruction of students. From that time until the present the training of dietitians, school and college dining hall and dormitory directors, and the preparation of students to become managers of tea rooms, clubs and restaurants has had an important place in the department.

A Practice Cottage, later known as the Home Management House, was opened in 1915, for the purpose of extending the training of seniors. An animal colony for research in nutrition was provided by subscription from interested citizens in 1920. The following year a Children's Co-operative Nutrition Service was established. This was primarily designed for the instruction of college students in child care but it provides at the same time a valuable service for the community. A pediatrician is present Wednesday afternoons to advise parents who bring their children for examination and counsel concerning their diet.

At the request of the Department of Physical Education for Women lectures presenting the fundamental facts of nutrition were given to all sophomore women students beginning in 1916. The course consisted of one lecture a week throughout the year. In 1927 the work was combined with a course in hygiene previously required of all freshmen women. Lectures in public health were added. Two credits in hygiene, two in public health, and two in nutrition now constitute the requirement in the subject matter of health education for all women students. In 1927-1928 a total of 1000 were enrolled in the nutrition section of this course.

The growth of this department is evidenced by a review of the number of graduates for the first ten years:

1911.....	3	1916.....	45
1912.....	4	1917.....	51
1913.....	7	1918.....	37
1914.....	13	1919.....	34
1915.....	21	1920.....	41

From 1911 to 1928 inclusive five hundred and forty-four have

qualified for the Bachelor's Degree and fourteen have been awarded the Master's Degree. Two hundred and forty-seven have married. Three hundred and twenty were teachers in high schools and twenty taught in higher educational institutions. Ten have become extension workers.

Washington has rather an unusual record in the number of graduates who have become institutional managers. Hospitals have claimed forty-five as dietitians while fifty-four have been engaged in other lines of institutional management. Many have served as directors of college dining halls and residences. Commercial work other than food service has claimed twenty-six. Graduates who have specialized in textiles and clothing are often more attracted by business than by teaching. They are included in this latter group.

Two graduate fellowships, each with an annual value of \$600 have been established. The Bon Marche Fellowship in Textile Research was first awarded in 1922. The holder of this fellowship devotes an average of twelve hours a week to testing fabrics for the Bon Marche. This co-operation between college laboratory and store has been mutually helpful. The second fellowship awarded in 1925 by an anonymous friend of the University is for research in nutrition. Holders of this fellowship have made investigation of food service in the organized houses for women students at the University.

Home Economics at the University has two decided assets. Located as it is in a western city it has been possible to form valuable contacts with commercial and other institutions. Requests for co-operation have met with cordial response. Classes frequently gather in store, plant, or factory where the members study at first hand some particular phase of food, clothing, or home furnishing with instruction by the expert directly concerned with these commodities. Talks on certain aspects of home economics are better presented by an active participant than from the academic view point. Professional and business men respond generously with help that is often invaluable as first hand information. These advantages are not always available in the more conservative eastern cities where tradition tends to prevent recognition of the benefit of co-operation between business and class room.

Another factor of great value is the support given home economics by related departments of fine arts, architecture and the sciences. Every strong college department of home economics has looked to chemistry for foundational courses. The response through-

out the country is usually, although not always, satisfactory. At Washington it has been most generous. Colleagues in the biological sciences have given loyal support. Particularly outstanding is the work offered to home economics majors by the Head of the Physics Department. The course called Physics of the Home has been given since the inception of the Home Economics Department. Rarely has a physicist so completely grasped the scope, purpose and needs of home economics. It is one of the richest courses available for home economists. It helps in large measure to give that well rounded scientific foundation essential for progress in this field in which ability to measure accurately and to evaluate with scientific nicety is essential. The national recognition that has come to Home Economics at the University is due in no small part to the contribution made by these various related departments.

Normal Schools

The State Normal School located at Bellingham in 1908 introduced home economics. Elementary courses in both sewing and cooking were announced. By 1912 eight courses in elementary and advanced work including a professional course for those who wished to teach were being given. The catalogue stated that this department stood for the fourth R in education; right living. Well equipped laboratories were provided for the various lines of work. The 1920 catalogue stated that the courses in the Home Economics Department were planned primarily for those who wish to teach in the elementary and junior high school. In addition to the fundamental work in food preparation, nutrition, textiles, clothing and household management, a course in marketing and one in rural home economics are given.

Cheney was the second Normal School in the State to introduce home economics. This was in 1909. Miss Myra Butter who had been in charge of manual training for girls was granted a leave of absence for a year to prepare for the new work. She spent half of the time travelling in Europe and the remainder in study at Teachers College, Columbia University. The department was at first largely self-sustaining, the products of the cooking classes being sold to finance the laboratories. The department was named Domestic Economy and Manual Training for Women. The catalogue of that year states "The aim of the present course is to give a general practical knowledge of domestic economy for household and individual culture rather than for professional training and so to combine the practical cookery with scientific theory as to make the work intelli-

gent and helpful." Students were advised that courses in science would furnish a good foundation although these courses were not required. Emphasis seems to have been placed largely upon cookery and nutrition in the first year. By 1914, however, a more diversified course was offered. The first references to these courses as a training for teachers occurs in the catalogue of 1917. Students electing twenty credits in home economics were entitled to a Normal Certificate in Home Economics. There is reference also at this time to a third year with ten additional credits in home economics. By 1928 sixty-two credit hours in home economics were given. Chemistry was suggested as supporting work, but no prerequisites were required. The subjects taught are the usual ones of food preparation, nutrition, clothing, household management and the school lunch, as well as courses which are not always offered in normal schools, tailoring, millinery and art needlework.

The State Normal School at Ellensburg was the last of the normal schools to install home economics. Again the title of Domestic Economy was employed. The year was 1910. Miss Jellum, the instructor for the first year was succeeded in 1911 by Miss Nash and Miss Cole. Chemistry and physiology were at first given as prerequisites, but after the first year were omitted, to reappear again in 1915. Training teachers was early included in the statement of aims. In 1917 a special advanced three year course for training teachers was announced. Forty credit hours in home economics are now being given. Biology, physiology and art are prerequisites for certain courses.

The offerings include beside the usual ones in clothing, food and nutrition, household management, and home furnishing, one on the American home, camp cookery, lunch room cookery and child care.

Public Schools

High schools were accredited in 1902 by the State Board of Higher Education. At this time only sixteen high schools were on the approved list. The first mention of home economics in the state office of Public Instruction was in connection with the first survey of high schools for the purpose of accrediting. Domestic Art as it was designated was listed on the blank used in the survey as a possible high school subject. It was four years later, in 1906, that home economics was first given as a possible option in the state course for high schools, although it was offered in the Seattle Schools in 1905.

At any rate, home economics was introduced into the high

schools of the State while Washington was still young in educational development. In 1906 twenty-seven high schools, approximately one-tenth of the present list, were accredited and only eight hundred and seventeen graduates were reported for the entire State. There were at this time two thousand seven hundred and fifteen school buildings in Washington, one hundred and forty of which were log houses.

Although uniform eighth grade examinations had been introduced in 1898 it was not until 1914 that examinations were required of all eighth grade graduates in manual training, home economics or agriculture. The Superintendent of Public Instruction was asked to prepare a syllabus for some teaching of these subjects. By 1923 schools having certain specified supervision were exempted from the state examination.

Interesting statistics are available for the enrollment in high school subjects for the years 1920 to 1926 inclusive. The relation between the total number of girls in home economics and home economics class enrollment is significant of the status of that subject:

	1920-21	1921-22	1922-23	1923-24	1924-25	1925-26
Total girls.....	29,069	29,069	31,121	32,538	34,160	36,600
H.E. class enrollment....	11,002	12,335	11,875	12,987	13,483	13,240

Home economics from 1920 to 1924 held fifth place in enrollment, being surpassed only by English, mathematics, history, and commercial subjects. In 1925 the civics and social study group had a larger enrollment, giving home economics sixth place. The high school program in Washington is a diversified one including problems of food preparation, nutrition, clothing construction and selection, house planning, home furnishing, household management, budgets and accounts, child care, home nursing and family relationships.

In addition to the Vocational Education federal funds administered solely through the State College, a further act, the so-called Smith-Hughes Act, more properly the Vocational Education Act, was passed by Congress for the support of education in agriculture, trades and industries and in home economics.

The federal money is matched by the State, dollar for dollar, and is available for supervision of teacher training, and teachers' salaries in classes for pupils over fourteen years of age. Instruction must be less than college grade. Teacher training in home economics was assigned to both the University and State College. The work was begun in 1917.

All day schools, part time or continuation classes, and evening schools may be subsidized. The number of all day schools conducting classes with the support of these funds which has varied for succeeding years was as follows:

1917-18.....	3	1923-24.....	12
1918-19.....	2	1924-25.....	16
1919-20.....	7	1925-26.....	18
1920-21.....	8	1926-27.....	15
1921-22.....	10	1927-28.....	14

The usual subsidy is \$300 per year. For the most part the schools receiving help have been those in medium sized towns, rather than in the larger cities, such as LaConner, Port Angeles and Kirkland. The part time work, on the contrary, has more often been carried on in the cities of Spokane, Seattle, Aberdeen and Bremerton. Evening schools have also been conducted mainly in the larger centers. The total enrollment in the vocational education classes in home economics for 1926 was one thousand two hundred and twenty-one.

No account of home economics in Washington would be complete without recognition of the splendid work of Mrs. Ellen P. Dabney, Director of Home Economics in the Seattle Public Schools. Mrs. Dabney joined the teaching corps of Seattle in 1907 and from that day to this has been in the forefront of every progressive movement that has touched home economics. Typical of Mrs. Dabney's enterprise was her initiative in organizing the Washington Home Economics Association in 1909. The Washington Educational Association was meeting in Seattle in October but with so crowded a program that there seemed no time in which a meeting for this group could be held. An effort had been made to arrange for a session in connection with a banquet on Queen Anne Hill without success. Mrs. Dabney, who saw the time slipping by without the desired organization effected, chartered a street car, reserved it for the home economics women. The necessary procedure was carried out en route and the association which today is a flourishing organization was formed.

The state organization is now known as the Washington State Branch of the American Home Economics Association. In 1925 an Eastern and a Western Washington section were formed. Its unity as a state association is preserved by means of a state council of which the chairman and two other members from each section are members. Two meetings of each section are held every year, one

in connection with the Washington Educational Association, and for the Eastern Section, another in Spokane at the time of the Inland Empire Teachers Association. The Western Section holds a spring conference in April. In these gatherings and through committee work carried on during the year the organization attempts to keep its members in touch with national movements of interest to home economists; to co-operate with the American Home Economics Association in its policies and activities; to co-ordinate the work of clubs, public schools, normal schools, colleges and the University as well as the work in allied professional fields in the State.

EFFIE I. RAITT.

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY*

Reconnaissance and Surveys, Puget Sound Extension, Spokane to Puget Sound

In the spring of the year 1890, I was assigned to and placed in charge of explorations and surveys for the line from Spokane to Puget Sound. It had at that time been practically decided that the Wenatchee River would probably be adopted as the route west from the Columbia River, but such selection was dependent upon what data and conclusions I might develop as the result of that season's work.

To dismiss the Northern part of the State as quickly as possible—I will say that I personally examined the Columbia River—from the mouth of the Spokane River to Pasco, visiting every one of its tributaries—the San Poil, Okanogan, Methow, and went by rowboat up Chelan Lake to its head, and on over Cascade Pass, and some fifteen miles down the Skagit River. Nothing could, in my opinion, be developed in that section that would be of value. There was quite a pressure from parties interested in lands on Bellingham Bay to have a decision made in favor of the Skagit route, but I will say right here, that I was left untrammelled in my judgment—orders were to “get the best line,” regardless of interests.

I examined every creek which debouched from the Cascade Mountains eastward into Lake Chelan, but found nothing encouraging. In any case if there had been, Lake Chelan, with its extreme depth of water, two to three miles in width, with its practically vertical bluffs along the west shore, would have rendered any such route impracticable.

I went up the Entiat River and even traced an imaginary line paralleling the Northern Pacific Railway from the Columbia River to Cle Elum and thence across Snoqualmie Pass and down Cedar River.

By this time, I had become thoroughly convinced that the Wenatchee River offered the correct solution of the knotty prob-

* After the celebration of the opening of the Great Northern Railway's new tunnel through the Cascade Range on January 12, 1929, the Seattle Chamber of Commerce gave a memorable banquet in honor of President Ralph Budd and other officers and guests of the Great Northern. Among those guests was the venerable and famous engineer, John F. Stevens, who was quite the most attractive personality present, as claimed by President Budd. Mr. Stevens told the story of locating the original line of the Great Northern through the mountains in 1890-1891. He spoke informally, without notes or manuscript. He was promptly requested to reduce his remarks to written form and he has asked that this article be accepted. Some of those who heard him at the banquet will be disappointed at the brevity of the article, but it is a delight to preserve in print even this much.—EDITOR.

lem. I then turned my efforts towards developing the possibilities of that river.

I followed the Wenatchee from the Columbia up to and through the Tumwater Canon and on up to Lake Wenatchee. Then on up to the summits of several small valleys which debouched into the lake. None of them were satisfactory. From Indian Pass (see Rand & McNally map), I followed the crest of the Cascade Mountains clear through to Snoqualmie Pass.

In going up the Wenatchee, as above noted—I marked what was afterwards known as Nason Creek, and kept it in the back of my head. In cruising the top of the range, I noted carefully what is now known as Stevens Pass, and felt confident that it was the head of Nason Creek; if so, it would afford the shortest line from the Wenatchee waters to Puget Sound. After my return from my trip to the top of the range I sent Mr. Haskell, an engineer who had been sent to report to me, with orders to proceed up Nason Creek and develop its head, which he did successfully and quickly, thus confirming my previous idea. He went down the Skykomish until he knew that he was over the range.

As the season was rapidly advancing, and it was imperative that a decision as to the route to be adopted should be made by the following spring, I at once organized a party of engineers and put it to making a hasty preliminary from the Summit west down the Skykomish River.

It is of course well known that the escarpment of the Cascade Mountains is everywhere much more abrupt on its west than on its east side, and on the west side lay the problem in this case.

The results of the survey were disappointing to me. The foot of the maximum grade, landed way up on the North Fork of the Skykomish, involving some terrifically heavy work, and a lot of "dead" line to get back to the main valley.

By this time winter had set in, and the deep snows precluding any further surveying until the next spring, I realized that more distance must be developed in the main valley or my plans would come to naught.

After studying over the matter for some time, I went up into the mountains in mid-winter and after a couple of days and exploring several apparent possibilities, I conceived and sketched out the Martin Creek loop, as it was located and built. Early in the spring, I had the loop roughly surveyed and finding it practicable, proceeded at once with preliminaries and location from the Summit down.

During this year I also personally examined other possible routes—such as what is known locally as Icicle Creek (the real name is Nacagel) which comes into the Wenatchee at Leavenworth. Also, I went up the “Chumstick” twice, as I have always had a lingering idea that route should have been chosen, and I recalled telling Mr. Beckler so later on. You must understand that on location, my jurisdiction was confined to the Switchback, and line West of the Summit.

It can readily be understood that the year 1890 and '91 were fairly strenuous on my part, but I think that they afforded me more satisfaction in my work than any other two years of my career, with the exception of those years on the Panama Canal.

Mr. Haskell, the engineer referred to above, was in service East of the Cascades, and not with me later on when he was drowned by the swamping of a small boat while attempting to land from a steamboat on the Columbia River.

JOHN F. STEVENS

THE BALLAD OF THE BOLD NORTHWESTMAN: AN INCIDENT IN THE LIFE OF CAPTAIN JOHN KENDRICK*

The ballad of the Bold Northwestman, once a prime favorite in the forecables of the maritime trading vessels, gives an account of an incident in the life of one of those whose name was well known in New England ships and New England homes—Captain John Kendrick. The mere fact that the ballad does not mention his name may almost be taken as evidence to support this statement; it certainly was not omitted for the sake of rhyme or metre, with both of which the balladist takes more than the usual liberties. Captain John Kendrick commanded the expedition of the *Columbia* and the *Washington*, the first vessels from Boston to engage in the maritime fur-trade. In July, 1789, (for what reason is not as yet definitely known) he handed over the ship *Columbia* to Captain Gray and for the remainder of his life sailed the little sloop, *Washington*. In her he reached China in January 1790. There he transformed her into a brig (or, more probably, a brigantine) and sailed again for the Northwest Coast in March 1791. In June 1791 the Indians of Houston Stewart Channel, in the southern part of Queen Charlotte Islands, British Columbia, attempted to capture his little vessel. This waterway has borne many names; the maritime traders refer to it as Koyah's, Coyah's, Coyour's, after the Indian chief of the locality who figures in the ballad, though not by name. Captain Robert Gray, in June, 1789, when in command of the sloop *Washington*, had called it Barrell Sound, after his principal owner. Captain George Dixon, in 1787, had named it Ibbertson's Sound. It has borne the present designation—Houston Stewart Channel—since 1853.

There are many references to this ballad, and it is listed in Dr. Worthington C. Ford's *Massachusetts Broad-sides* (Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. lxxv, 401). No one, however, had seen a copy. After many years of searching Dr. S. E. Morison of Harvard University, unearthed one in the Widener Library. The ballad is said to have been the composition of one of the sailors on the *Washington*. It is not known what authority exists for the statement; but plainly it seems the production of a person present at the fight and possessing little literary training. Dr. Morison has shown that Leonard

* Part of this material was contributed by Judge Howay to the *New England Quarterly*, Vol. I., No. 1, (Jan. 1928) pp. 71-79.—EDITOR.

Deming, a "trader and barber," the publisher of the broadside containing the ballad, and who sold it according to a notice upon it at "No 62 Hanover Street, 2d door from Friend Street, Boston," was only in that city between 1831 and 1836. These dates therefore mark the limits within which it was published.

The incident had occurred in the early days of the maritime fur-trade. The ballad appears to have been composed almost on the spot. The maritime trade was at its zenith about 1800; we can readily believe that this ballad was then on every lip and helped to pass away many a weary hour in the long watches. But by 1830 that trade had become a mere shadow of its former self. Then it would appear that Leonard Deming caught the ballad from the lips of some old salt and printed it for circulation by the hawkers and pedlars.

BOLD NORTHWESTMAN

Come all ye bold Northwestmen who plough the raging main,
Come listen to my story, while I relate the same;
'Twas of the Lady Washington¹ decoyed as she lay,
At Queen Charlotte's Island, in North America.

On the sixteenth day of June, boys, in the year Ninety-One,
The natives in great numbers on board our ship did come,²
Then for to buy our fur of them our captain did begin,
But mark what they attempted before long time had been.

Abaft upon our quarter deck two arm chests did stand,
And in them there was left the keys by the gunner's careless hand;³
When quickly they procuring of them did make a prize,
Thinking we had no other arms for to defend our lives.⁴

Our captain spoke unto them and unto them did say,
If you'll return me back those keys I for the same will pay;⁵
No sooner had he spoke these words than they drew forth their knives,
Saying the vessels ours sir, and we will have your lives.

¹ The consort of the ship *Columbia* and commonly called the *Washington*, though her full name was *Lady Washington*. These two vessels were the first in the maritime fur trade to sail from Boston. The *Lady Washington* was a sloop when she left Boston in October 1787, but in 1790 Kendrick in China changed her rig to that of a brig or a brigantine.

² Bartlett's manuscript says: "The Capt'n was in Lickur One Day And trusted More to the Natives then his own Peple and would Suffer Great Numbers Of them to Come Onbord."

³ Bartlett's manuscript: "His Gunner went On the qurter Deack and tould him that the Natives would take the Vessel from them and it was Dangerous to Let So Many of them Come Onbord the Capt'n Strock the Guner and Pushd him of the qurter Deack So that he had Not time to take the Keyse Out of the Arms Chest."

⁴ Bartlett's manuscript: "When the Natives Saw this they tuck Possition of the Arm Chest Emedtly and begin to flock Onbord from the Shore in Great Numbrs and made a Tarible Norse whith thear war Songs."

⁵ Bartlett's manuscript: "All this time Capt'n kendrick was On the Qurter Deack with a Peace of bar Iron in his hand treading with them."

Our captain then perceiving the ship was in their power,
 He spoke unto his people, likewise his officers,
 Go down into the cabin and there some arms prepare,⁶
 See that they are well loaded, be sure and dont miss fire.⁷

Then down into the cabin straightway we did repair,
 And to our sad misfortune few guns could we find there;
 We only found six pistols, a gun and two small swords,⁸
 And in short time we did agree "blow her up" was the word.

Our powder we got ready and gun room open lay,
 Our soul's we did commit to God prepar'd for a wat'ry grave!⁹
 We then informed our captain, saying ready now are we,
 He says a signal I will give, it shall be "follow me."¹⁰

All this time upon the quarter deck poor man was forced to stand,
 With twelve of those curst savages with knives all in their hands;¹¹
 Till one of those blood-thirsty hounds he made a spring below,
 And then he sung out "follow me!" and after him did go.¹²

Then with what few fire arms we had we rush'd on deck amain,
 And by our being resolute, our quarter deck we gain'd;
 Soon as we gain'd our arm chest such slaughter then made we,
 That in less than ten minutes our ship of them was free.¹³

Then we threw overboard the dead that on our deck there lay;
 And found we had nobody hurt, to work we went straightway;
 The number kill'd upon our deck that day was sixty good,
 And full as many wounded as soon we understood.¹⁴

'Twas early the next morning at the hour of break of day,
 We sail'd along abreast the town which we came to straightway;
 We call'd on hands to quarters and at the town did play,
 We made them to return what things they'd stolen that day.¹⁵

6 Here the ballad differs from Bartlett's manuscript. He says that the Indians "thraffen'd to kill them if they made the Least Resistance and Drove them all into the hole."

7 Bartlett's manuscript: "All this time the Capn was Convarsing with his men be Low telling them to Muster up all the Arms that thay find."

8 Bartlett's manuscript: "Only two Pistols One Musket and two Cutlashes."

9 None of the other accounts mention this purpose.

10 Bartlett's manuscript: "and to be in Redyness to make a Salley uppon Deack when that he Should Give the watch word which was to Follow me."

11 Bartlett's manuscript: "twelve of these Savages Stood with knifes Pointing at the Captn Body to Parvent him from Going below."

12 Bartlett's manuscript: "Corour [Koyah] the Chife of the Natives knowing that he had Suffisient Command of Deack Made a Spring be Low to Sea what force thay wos be low. Capt kendrick jump't Down the hatch uppon the Chifes Back and Coll out Follow Me."

13 Bartlett's manuscript: "by that the Men all made a Salley uppon them the Chife Seaing of this was for Making of with all his Tribe but in Less than five minnit the Ship Company Gain the Deack from them and Brock Oppen the Arm Chest and killd forty of Dead Oppon the Spot with out Luseing One Man." Compare Hoskins statement about the arm chest.

14 The usual differences as to number of casualties.

15 Bartlett's manuscript mentions that the Indians "tucke the mens hats from of their heads." Later he says that, the crew being below, the natives "then went to work and Devided the Copper that Lay uppon Deack Among them." Compare Hoskins as to the revenge that was taken by the vessel's crew and when.

I'd have you all take warning and always ready be,
For to suppress those savages of Northwest America;
For they are so desirous some vessel for to gain,
That they will never leave it off, till most of them are slain.

And now unto old China we're fastly rolling on,
Where we shall drink good punch for which we've suffered long;
And when the sixteenth day of June around does yearly come,
We'll drink in commemoration what on that day was done.

And now for to conclude, and make an end unto my song,
Success to the commander of the Lady Washington.¹⁶
Success unto his voyages wherever he may go,
And may death and destruction always attend his foe.

Though on the face of this ballad the attack upon the *Washington* appears to have been unprovoked, a little examination into the contemporary accounts shows that, like a great many more so-called unprovoked attacks, it was in reality an effort on the part of the Indians to take revenge. The story is told, or mentioned, in five different journals: Haswell's manuscript Second Log, 1791; Hoskins's manuscript Narrative, 1791; Ingraham's manuscript Journal of the Hope, 1791; Boit's Log of the Columbia's second voyage;¹⁷ and Bartlett's manuscript Journal, 1791.¹⁸ The first four received their information from Captain Kendrick himself; but it may be surmised that Bartlett obtained his version from the author of the ballad itself.

All that Boit has to say upon the subject is as follows:

"Captain Kendrick inform'd us that he had had a skirmish, with the Natives at *Barrell's* sound in Queen Charlotte Isles, and was oblig'd to kill upwards of 50 of them before they wou'd desist from the attack. It appear'd to me, from what I cou'd collect that the Indians was the aggressors."¹⁹

Haswell, under date, August 29, 1791, is even more brief. He merely says:

"The first port he arrived in was *Barrel's Sound*, where the natives attempted to capture him. In this, however, they were mistaken, and a great slaughter was made among them without shedding blood from any of Capt. Kendrick's crew."

¹⁶ See a sketch of John Kendrick's life in the *Quarterly of Oregon Historical Society*, vol. xxiii, 277 ff. Delano, in his *Voyages*, Boston, 1817, p. 400, gives a fulsome laudation of his friend, Captain Kendrick.

¹⁷ Published in Massachusetts Historical Quarterly, *Proceedings*, 1919-1920, vol. 53, pp. 217 ff; *The Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. xii, pp. 3 ff; *The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, vol. xxii, pp. 256 ff.

¹⁸ Published in narrative form in *The Sea, The Ship, and The Sailor*, Salem, Mass. 1925, pp. 287 ff.

¹⁹ Massachusetts Historical Society, *Proceedings*, vol. 53, p. 234; *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. xii, 17; *The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, vol. xxii, pp. 289 ff.

Haswell, Boit, and Hoskins were chief mate, fifth mate, and clerk respectively of the ship *Columbia* on her second voyage, 1790-93. In August 1791 when the *Columbia* entered Clayoquot Sound, Vancouver Island, the brig, *Washington*, under Kendrick was lying there at anchor, preparing for the return voyage to China. These three men were, therefore, the first Europeans to record the story. Bartlett and Ingraham both heard their accounts in the following December after the *Washington* reached Macao. Bartlett's version²⁰ agrees so closely with the ballad that the parallel passages have been already set out in the notes.

Ingraham's account, under date, December 25, 1791, is quite lengthy. It runs thus:

"He had been engaged in a very disagreeable skirmish with the Natives on the southern part of Washingtons Isles²¹ were Koyah is the chief it seems Cap Kendrick on his last voyage had for some misdemeanor put this chief in Irons which however seem'd now quite forgot but savages seldom forget insults or injuries It is said of those among us on the East side of the continent that they will never fail to revenge even an affront of any kind for years after the transaction has happen'd yet till opportunity presents itself they are apparrently on good terms with their adversary. It seems Koyah was not wanting in this kind of duplicity—It happen'd nearly in the following manner While Capn Kendrick was trading he suffer'd about 50 of the natives get on board his vessell while there remain'd above twice that number was alongside. Capn Kendrick placing too much confidence in them it seems had no men under arms (a very necessary precaution among savages of any kind) neither did Capn Kendrick wish to affront them by turning them out of his vessell as he thought it might be a hindrance to him in purchasing furs which he was very anxious to procure as he was late in the season²² while the above number of Indians were on board the keys of the arm chest which stood on the quarter were missing on which Cap Kendrick challenged the natives with the theft and applied to Koyah that they might be restor'd but instead of complying Koyah with severall others leap'd on the top of the arm chest the better to secure it Koyah exulting in his success telling Cap Kendrick he could not get at his arms to kill them then at the same time holding out his leg saying now put me in Irons—Yuch and Saulkinnats two other chiefs were on board who tried to

²⁰ Manuscript Journal under date, December 25, 1791; Narrative in *The Sea, The Ship, and The Sailor*, pp. 320 ff.

²¹ The name applied by Captain Gray in June, 1789, to the Queen Charlotte Islands.

²² The traders usually strove to be on the Northwest Coast by the beginning of May. Kendrick arrived at Houston Stewart Channel on 13th June; that would not be late.

allure Capn Kendrick to thade and thereby put him of his guard but it seems he was aware of their scheme and stood on his guard with the best weapon he could get which was a bar of Iron—It was evident that the natives soon ment to put their plot into execution by hailing on Shore for more canoes to come off—not letting any of the seamen go before the main Hatchway and insulting them by taking their hats and their handkerchiefs of their necks likewise all of them prepairing their daggers (a weapon which these people are never without) In this very criticle situation Capn Kendrick desir'd his officers and men to drop of the deck one by one as well as they could and prepare what arms there was in the Cabben this was fortunately effected and they got 4 musketts a blunderbuss and a pair of pistolls loaded—by this time Koyah (perhaps suspecting what they were about) sprang down into the Cabben which Capn Kendrick seeing jump'd instantly on his back Koyah seeing the muskets made a precipitate retreat Capn Kendrick and those with him follow'd shouting and firing by which the decks were soon clear'd having again possession of their arms they made good use of them and kill'd about 30 of the natives leaving others to lament their folly—happily no person was hurt on board the Washington. It is sincerely to be hoped the termination of this affair will be of generall service to vessells trading as by convincing them that they have little less than enevitable destruction to expect from attacking people who's Instruments of death are so far superior to their own it may render them peaceable & content to enjoy what they possess by fair means only."

Hoskins's Narrative, under date, August 29, 1791, gives the story at great length. He was a friend of Captain Kendrick and it is fair to assume that he puts forward the most favorable side for him. Inasmuch as Hoskins's Narrative still remains in manuscript the whole account is reproduced, even at the risk of wearying the reader.

"Captain Kendrick arrived on the 13th of June in latitude 53° 58' north he went into Barrell's Sound where his vessel a few days after his arrival was attacked and actually in possession of the natives nearly an hour when he again recovered his vessel killed and wounded a great many amongst the rest a woman who was a proper amazon This he attributes to the following cause soon after he sent the Columbia on to China²³ he sailed from Cliquot²⁴

²³ When the *Columbia* and the *Washington* left Boston, Captain Kendrick, the commander of the expedition, was on the former, while the latter was in charge of Captain Gray; but in July 1789 they exchanged commands: Gray sailing to China on the *Columbia* and Kendrick remaining for a time on the Northwest Coast in the *Washington*.

²⁴ A sound on the west coast of Vancouver Island, quite favoured as a resort by the Boston traders. The name is now spelled Clayoquot.

for Washington's Islands and went into Barrell's Sound having been there a short time the natives found means to steal his linnen etc that had that day been washed this with some other things they had at times robbed him of induced him to take the two chiefs Coyah and Schulkinanse he dismounted one of his cannon and put one leg of each into the carriage where the arms of the cannon rest and fastened down the clamps threatening at the same time if they did not restore the stolen goods to kill them nearly all the goods were soon returned what was not he made them pay for in skins as this was a means though contrary to his wishes of breaking friendship with them and well knowing if he let those Chiefs go they would sell him no more skins he therefore made them fetch him all their skins and paid them the same price he had done for those before purchased when they had no more the two Chiefs were set at liberty when he went into the Sound this time the natives appeared to be quite friendly and brought skins for sale as usual the day of the attack there was an extraordinary number of visitors several Chiefs being aboard the arm chests were on the quarter deck with the keys in them the gunners having been overhauling the arms the Chiefs got on these chests and took the keys out when Coyah tauntingly said to Captain Kendrick pointing to his legs at the same time now put me into your gun carriage the vessel was immediately thronged with natives a woman standing in the main chains urging them on the officers and people all retired below having no arms but what was in possession of the natives save the officers private ones Captain Kendrick tarried on deck endeavouring to pacify the natives and bring them to some terms at the same time edging towards the companion way to secure his retreat to the cabbin a fellow all the time holding a huge marling spike he had stolen fixed into a stick over his head ready to strike the deadly blow whenever orders should be given the other natives with their daggers grasped and only waiting for the word to be given to begin a most savage massacre just as Captain Kendrick had reached the companion way Coyah jumpt down and he immediately jumpt on top of his Coyah then made a pass at him with his dagger but it luckily only went through his jacket and scratched his belly the officers by this time had their arms in readiness and would have ventured on deck with them before but for fear of killing their captain Captain Kendrick now fired a musket from the cabbin then took a pair of pistols and another musket and went on deck being followed by his officers with the remainder of the arms they had collected the natives on seeing this made a precipitate

retreat all but the woman before mentioned in the chains who there continued urging them to action with the greatest ardour until the last moment though her arm had been previously cut by one of the people with a hanger and she was otherways much wounded when she quitted all the natives had left the vessel and she jumped over board and attempted to swim of but she was afterwards shot though the natives had taken the keys of the arm chests yet they did not happen to be lockt they were therefore immediately opened and a constant fire was kept up as long as they could reach the natives with the cannon or small arms after which they chased them in their armed boats making the most dreadfull havock by killing all they came across."

Even though there is no version giving the Indians' side of the question enough is shown in Hoskins's and Ingraham's accounts to take this out of the category of unprovoked attacks.

The earliest accounts of the maritime trade show that it was first carried on over the ship's gunwale from canoes alongside. In those days when sea-otter skins "were as plenty as blackberries" the traders could easily obtain a cargo without taking any risks or going out of their way, literally or metaphorically. No one then was allowed on the ship's deck except the chiefs or persons high in authority. But increasing competition gradually broke down this salutary rule. To obtain furs the traders permitted to come on deck any Indian who appeared to have influence or whose goodwill it seemed advisable to gain. Soon every Indian with furs was allowed there during the trading. In the end the native came to regard as his inalienable privilege the right to be on the ship when disposing of his furs.

The results can readily be surmised. The Indian, so admitted, saw all around him articles whose possession meant so much to him in decreased labor, ease of operation, and increased production. Childlike he grasped them. Thus, instead of keeping temptation out of his way or him out of the way of temptation, the maritime trader for his own purposes and to win an advantage over his opponent, placed the savage in the midst of it. When the poor Indian yielded to the temptation and made away with (stole, if you prefer the word) goods or bits of metal, he and his associates were fired upon, or, if caught, he was triced up and flogged or otherwise punished.

In this case the Indians allowed on deck and permitted to wander about, could not resist the temptation to pilfer the clothing. Kendrick seized Coyah and his brother chief, who may or may not

have been implicated, and, by threatening them with instant death, secured the return of a large quantity of the property. Then he made the Indians pay for whatever was missing, at his own appraisal. More than that he by force compelled them to sell their remaining furs to him at his own price. Force breeds force. Kendrick was sowing the dragon's teeth. He was, nevertheless, only doing what was usual in the maritime fur-trade. An example or two may make this plain. Ingraham admits that he imprisoned Haida chiefs because their people had induced him to anchor in their harbor by saying that they had many skins for sale and then had declared that they only had a very small quantity. At another place also he imprisoned the chiefs. As he tells the story the reason was that, although he had saved the lives of the sons of one of them, the tribe refused to sell him their skins because they had promised to retain them for a rival trader. Again, the natives of Esperanza Inlet, on the west coast of Vancouver Island, told the Spaniards that another maritime trading captain had bombarded their village because they would not sell their furs to him at his price. The records contain numerous examples of similar conduct where the trader had not a fraction of the excuse or provocation that Kendrick had on this occasion.

The explanation of such actions lies on the surface. There was never any cohesion or co-operation in the maritime fur-trade. It never developed into a unification or combination of interests. It was a congeries of individual efforts. It was permeated with the spirit of keen competition. Each adventurer strove to seize the present advantage, regardless of the future. Neither ship nor trader might ever return. One could apply to it very properly the words of Horace: "*Carpe diem, quam minimum credula postero,*"—Enjoy the present moment, trusting the least possible to the future. The Indian, on the other hand, did not look to individual, but to tribal or national responsibility. If a ship had done him some injury he was ready to take revenge on her, if that were possible; but if not, then his revenge was vicarious and would be taken upon the next ship that anchored near his village.

In the land trade where the same men and the same companies continued for years, the trader pursued a totally different method of dealing with the Indian. He admitted only one Indian, or at any rate only a few Indians, at a time into his trade shop. He kept temptation out of the way of the benighted savage; he strove ever to treat him as a friend, and yet as a child; he made the punishment

for wrong-doing to fall upon the guilty individual and not upon the innocent members of his tribe. This conduct produced peace and confidence; while that pursued by the maritime traders resulted in a state of fear and distrust.

F. W. HOWAY.

EZRA MEEKER, THE PIONEER

Ezra Meeker, the best known pioneer of the Pacific Northwest, died in Seattle on December 3, 1928. This fact was recorded in the January issue of this *Quarterly* and promise was there given that a sketch of his life and a bibliography of his writings would appear in the next issue of the publication. His was a colorful career, made so by his enterprise, his writings and especially by his long sustained devotion to the Oregon Trail.

He came very naturally to his qualities as a pioneer. He was born in Huntsville, Ohio, on December 29, 1830, and when nine years of age started the trek that was to lead him to the western edge of the continent. His parents were Joseph R. and Phoebe S. (Baker) Meeker who started westward from the Ohio home in 1839 and in 1841 settled in Indianapolis. There Ezra attended the public school for four months, which was about the only formal education he had. Like many other pioneers, however, he continued the independent quest for knowledge throughout his life.

In his twenty-first year he was married (May 13, 1851,) to Miss Eliza J. Sumner and moved on to Iowa in quest of ampler land. This proved only a step on the way. On May 28, 1852, they crossed the Missouri River, six miles below Council Bluffs, Iowa, and began the covered-wagon journey across the plains by the North Platte, Bear River, Fort Hall and Snake River route to the Columbia, arriving in Portland, Oregon, October 26, 1852. After a week in Portland and three months in Saint Helens, they settled on a claim where the town of Kalama, Washington, now stands. The verb "settled" is hardly correct. Within a year they sold their claim and moved again. Mrs. Meeker traveled in a canoe up the Cowlitz River to Cowlitz Landing (now Toledo) and from there by ox-team to Olympia and on to Steilacoom. Mr. Meeker went by land, driving their live stock to the newest home. Mr. Meeker engaged in merchandising at Steilacoom and stuck to it for nine years, including the troubled period of the Indian war. In 1862 the family moved to Puyallup and began to clear a homestead. The long trek was ended.

Mr. Meeker was never still long enough to really merit the title, but the years rolled on, his abundant hair and beard grew snowy white, and he was actually referred to as the "Sage of Puyallup."

He became one of the most successful and most extensive pro-

ducers of hops. He participated in other agricultural work and wrote frequent articles for the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* and other newspapers. These activities caused him to be selected as Washington Territory Commissioner to the American Exposition at New Orleans, 1885-1886. A picture of the exhibit there shows an extensive collection of products with hop-culture predominating. He built a lovely home in the new town of Puyallup. The interior of the house was finished in a way to exhibit the values of polished native woods.

When the Klondike gold rush in Alaska startled the world in 1897, Mr. Meeker was not content to remain the "Sage of Puyallup" or the "Sage" of any other place. His five children were grown and had homes of their own, and he just pulled out to join the rush to Alaska. He did not "make his pile" and soon after returning home he turned his attention to historical writing. This led to the greatest and most enduring of his many ambitions—the searching and marking of the Oregon Trail.

First of all he would retrace his old route of 1852 with an ox-team and covered wagon from Puget Sound to Iowa. This he did in 1906-1907. Not content with tracing that actual route he moved on with his quaint equipment to New York and other cities. The illustrations in his subsequent books show how traffic was jammed in those cities by crowds who gathered around the wagon and oxen to see and hear the snow-crowned survivor of a picturesque era in American history. One of those illustrations shows Mr. Meeker shaking hands with President Theodore Roosevelt near the covered wagon.

The next phase of this development was Mr. Meeker's successful efforts in having permanent markers placed along the Oregon Trail. Years were devoted to this work. The necessary expense money was in part raised by the sale of pamphlets and picture cards. These, with the attractive excursions gave Mr. Meeker national fame.

These exertions necessitated frequent trips by vehicles swifter than the ox-cart. He thus traversed the Oregon Trail several times in Pullman cars of the railroad, in automobiles, and as a capping climax he traveled over the same route in 1924 by airplane, from Seattle to Dayton, Ohio, in company with the famous pilot, Oakley Kelly. This unique combination of records was made the subject of a special illustrated article in *The Country Gentleman* for November 29, 1924.

To complete his work for the Oregon Trail, Mr. Meeker

sought to raise the necessary money by persuading Congress to authorize the issue of a special souvenir half-dollar which could be sold to collectors and others for a dollar each. Disposing of those coins occupied his last days, although he was at the same time planning a new book. He wanted to publish that book on the centennial of his birth.

Mrs. Meeker, who was living at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Eben S. Osborne, of Seattle, passed away on October 15, 1909. This severe bereavement did not wholly dishearten the old pioneer as shown by the above record of his activities. In that very year (1909) he had started a concession at the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition in Seattle. It was a pioneer log-cabin eating house. This he gave up and started again on his travels. The funeral of his wife was delayed until he could return. Soon after the funeral he was again at his big and loved task. He said: "I would a lot rather die somewhere on the Oregon Trail than in a city bed where other folks die."

While visiting his friend, Henry Ford, in Detroit he was taken ill. He recovered enough strength to make his way back to Seattle, among his children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Here he found the end of his long trail on December 3, 1928.

There are many portraits of Ezra Meeker, and Alonzo Victor Lewis has modeled a statue of him for Puyallup. These will help to preserve his fame and so also will his books and the multitude of newspaper and magazine articles by him and about him.

Meeker Bibliography

No effort has here been made to include newspaper and magazine articles by Mr. Meeker, but the record has been made as complete as possible from evidence at hand of all the books and pamphlets published by him. This was prepared by the Reference Department of the University of Washington Library:

PUBLISHED WRITINGS OF EZRA MEEKER

1870

Washington Territory west of the Cascade Mountains, containing a description of Puget Sound, and rivers emptying into it, the lower Columbia, Shoalwater Bay, Gray's Harbor, timber, lands, climate, fisheries, ship building, coal mines, market reports, trade, labor, population, wealth and resources . . . Olympia, W. T., Printed at the Transcript office, 1870. 52 p. tables.

1883

Hop culture in the United States; being a practical treatise on hop growing in Washington territory, from the cutting to the bale . . . with fifteen years' experience of the author . . . to which is added an exhaustive article from the pen of W. A. Lawrence . . . on hop raising in New York state. Puyallup, Meeker [c1883] 170 p. front. illus. 3 plates.

1904

Who named Tacoma? [and Prosch, T. W. General McCarver named Tacoma] Seattle, 1904. 8 p.

Annual address of Ezra Meeker, president of the Washington state historical society, Tacoma. Delivered January 22nd, 1904. [n.p. Meeker? 1904?]

1905

Pioneer reminiscences of Puget Sound; the tragedy of Leschi; an account of the coming of the first Americans and the establishment of their institutions; their encounters with the native race; the first treaties with the Indians and the war that followed; seven years of the life of Isaac I. Stevens in Washington Territory; cruise of the author on Puget Sound fifty years ago; Nisqually house and the Hudson Bay company . . . Seattle, Wash., Lowman and Hanford stationery and printing co., 1905. xx, 554 p., 1 L. plates, ports., fold. facsim.

1907

The ox team; or, The old Oregon trail, 1852-1906; an account of the author's trip across the plains, from the Missouri River to Puget Sound, at the age of Twenty-two, with an ox and cow team in 1852, and of his return with an ox team in the year 1906, at the age of seventy-six . . . a narrative of present and past conditions. [4th ed.] New York, Author, [c1907] 248 p. front. (port.) illus.

1909

Ventures and adventures of Ezra Meeker or, Sixty years of frontier life; fifty-six years of pioneer life in the old Oregon country; an account of the author's trip across the plains with an ox team in 1852, and his return trip in 1906; his cruise on Puget Sound in 1853, and his trip through the Natchess Pass

in 1854; over the Chilcoot Pass and flat boating on the Yukon in 1898. The Oregon trail . . . Seattle, Wash., Rainier Printing co., [1909] 384 p. incl. front. plates, ports., fold. map. Plates printed on both sides. A later edition, Seattle, 1916, published under title: The busy life of eighty-five years of Ezra Meeker . . .

1912

Personal experiences on the Oregon trail sixty years ago . . . 5th reprint . . . [St. Louis, Mo., McAdoo Printing co., 1912.] cover-title, 150 p. illus., map. First pub. under title: The ox team; or, The Oregon trail, 1852-1906.

1915

Story of the lost trail to Oregon . . . [Seattle, 1915] 30 p. illus.

1916

The busy life of eighty-five years of Ezra Meeker; ventures and adventures . . . Seattle, Meeker [c1916] 399 p. front. (port.) illus. Contains the material of his "The ox team." [1906]

1921

Seventy years of progress in Washington . . . Seattle, Wash., 1921. 381, 52 p. incl. front., illus., plates (1 mounted fold.) ports. Autograph copy. Appended: A facsimile reprint of the author's Washington Territory west of the Cascade Mountains . . . Olympia, W. T., 1870 (52p)

1922

Ox-team days on the Oregon trail. Rev. and ed. by Howard R. Driggs . . . illustrated with drawings by F. N. Wilson and with photographs. Yonkers-on-Hudson, N. Y., World book company, 1922. 225 p. incl. front (port.) illus. (Pioneer life series)

1926

Kate Mulhall, a romance of the Oregon Trail . . . drawings by Margaret Landers Sanford, Rudolf A. Kausch and Oscar W. Lyons . . . New York, Author [c1926] 287 p. front., illus., plate., map. "Works by Ezra Meeker": p. 287.

Undated

Uncle Ezra's short stories for children . . . Tacoma [n.d.] 100 p. illus. Port. on back cover.

EARLY WASHINGTON POST OFFICES

While the writer was compiling information recently about early Oregon post offices, he took the opportunity of copying the government records of the earliest post offices in Washington. These data with a few explanatory and historical notes are printed below.

The records of the earliest post offices in Washington are included in the Oregon records, and the counties are simply listed under the heading Oregon Territory. The data below covers the period beginning January, 1850, and ending September, 1853, or nearly four years. The writer hopes to be able to continue the study to later dates.

The government records are not as full as they might be, but they are sufficient to show that the first two post offices in what is now Washington, were established on January 8, 1850, one with the name Nesqually, now Olympia, and the other at Vancouver. In each case the dates in the tables follow the names of the postmasters they pertain to. The vertical lines indicate the ruling of the original record book. The notations in the first column were obviously written in subsequent to the original entries. The exact style of spelling and punctuation has been followed.

*Lewis Co Oregon Ter'y.*¹

chgd	Nesqually	Michael T Simmons ²	8 Jan : '50.	to Olym-
	pia	28 Aug '50		
late	"Nesqually" now	Olympia	Michael T. Simmons.	28
	Aug 50	Now in Washg Territy		
now	Monticello	David Stone	28 Nov '50	in 'Thurston Co
	Washg Tery			
now	Pacific City	James D Holman ³	26 Dec '50	in "Pacific"
	Co			
now	Oak Point	Alexr S Abernethy ⁴	18 Feb '51	in Thurston
	Co	Washg Tery		
now	Catalamet ⁵	Jas. Birnie	8 Aug '51	in Lewis Co
	Washg Tery			
Now	Steilacoom	James Hale	6 July '52	in 'Thurston Co
	22 Mch '53			

Vancouver Co Oregon Ter'y.⁶

Now Vancouver || Moses H. Kellogg⁷ | 8 Jan : 50 || in "Clark" Co. |

Clark Co. Oregon.

chgd | Vancouver || Moses K. Kellogg, | 8 Jan '50 || Richd. H. Lansdale | 5 Aug. '50 || to Columbia City | 12 Dec. '50 ||

Late Vancouver now | Columbia City in Clarke Co. Washington Tery || Richd. H. Lansdale | 12 Dec. '50 || James R. Shepherd | 28 Jan '51 || I. B. Lynde | 30 June '51 || Wm. Vogdersandt | 4 Mar. '52 || Elisha Camp | 7 Jan. '53 ||

chgd | Mounth of Willamette⁸ || Ellis Walker | 30 June '51 || to "Sauvie's Island" | 5 Mar. '52 ||

chd | Cascades || F. A. Chenoweth⁹ | 5 Nov '51 || Danl. F. Bradford | 6 Sep '52 || to Wash'g Territory |

late "Mounth of Willamette" Now | Sauvie's Island || Ellis Walker | 5 Mar. '52 || Benjamin Howell | 19 May '53 || into Washington. |

Now | Washougal || Joseph S. Watkins | 6 Aug. '52 || in "Clark" Co Washington | Territory ||

Late in Clarke Co Wash'g Tery | Cascades || Isaac H. Bush | 3 Sept '53 ||

Pacific County¹⁰

Late in "Lewis" Co now | Pacific City || James D. Holman | 26 Dec '50 || in Same Co Washington | Territory ||

Now | Chenook || Washington Hall. | 19 Oct. '52 || in Same Co Washg | Tery ||

Thurston Co.¹¹ Oregon Territory.

now | Port Townsend || Frans. W. Pettygrove¹² | 28 Sep. '52 || in Jefferson Co | Washg Tery ||

Now | Seattle¹³ || Arthur A Denny | 12 Oct. '52 || in King Co Washington | Tery. ||

late in Lewis Co now | Steilacoom || James Hale | 1 Oct. '52 || Thos. M. Chambers | 19 May 53 || in Pierce Co | Washington || Territory.

Notes

1. Lewis County. This county, originally in Oregon Territory, was established on December 21, 1845. Earlier in the same year an effort had been made to establish two districts, or counties, north of the Columbia River, to be named Lewis and Clark, but the bill as finally passed by the provisional legislature, provided for one district named Vancouver. This was the district that was divided into Vancouver County and Lewis County on December 21, 1845. At the same time a bill was passed substituting the word county for the word district. For further details see Smith's *The Naming of Counties in the State of Washington*. Washington Territory was established in March, 1853, and as a result of this act, counties previously listed under the heading Oregon became automatically part of the new Washington Territory.

2. Michael T. Simmons, 1814-1867, was a pioneer of 1844 and settled near the present site of Olympia in 1845. For his biography, see Scott's *History of the Oregon Country*, II:232; for early history of Olympia, see Meany's *Origin of Washington Geographic Names*, 197.

3. James Duval Holman, 1814-1882, was a pioneer of 1846, and was for many years a prominent business man of southwestern Washington and of Portland. His promotion of Pacific City was not successful. He later established Ilwaco near the site of Pacific City. He was the father of Frederick V. Holman of the Portland bar, late president of the Oregon Historical Society. The Oregon Territorial legislature established Pacific County on February 4, 1851.

4. Alexander S. Abernethy was a brother of George Abernethy, first governor of Oregon under the provisional government. He operated a sawmill at Oak Point, and a nearby stream bears his name. The Winship settlement at Oak Point, in the fur trading period, was on the Oregon side of the Columbia.

5. Now Cathlamet. The original Indian village *Caltharmar* was on the south shore of the Columbia River. See McArthur's *Oregon Geographic Names*, 64.

6. Vancouver District, Oregon, was established by a bill by the provisional legislature approved on August 20, 1845. The bill provided "That all that portion of the Territory of Oregon lying north of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river, shall be and the same is hereby declared a separate district under the name and style of Vancouver District." At the next session of

the legislature an effort was made to change the name to Clark District. A petition was presented urging that the name of Vancouver District be changed to Clark and that the district be divided. As a result of this petition, the district was divided and the names of the subdivisions were changed from district to county, and one of the parts of Vancouver County was named Lewis, but the bill to change the name of Vancouver District was indefinitely postponed. It was not changed until an act of September 3, 1849, when the name Clark was officially adopted. It is apparent that authorities in Washington, D.C., were not aware of the change in name of the county when Vancouver post office was established.

7. Observe the discrepancy in Kellogg's middle initial here and below. The name of Vancouver post office was changed to Columbia City because of anti-British sentiment on the part of Samuel R. Thurston, Oregon's Congressional delegate. This is explained fully in *Origin of Washington Geographic Names*, 324, and also in Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, II:118. Bancroft's reference to the *Oregon Statesman* is not correct; it should be March 28, 1851, not May 28. Richard Hyatt Lansdale, not Lonsdale, was a prominent pioneer resident of Washington.

8. Obviously carried under the wrong county heading. The post office Mouth of Willamette, later Sauvie's Island, was always in Oregon and never in Washington, according to tradition on the Island. For information about the island and the office, see McArthur's *Oregon Geographic Names*, 311 and 312.

9. Francis A. Chenoweth, 1819-1899, was speaker of the first Washington Territorial legislature. For his biography, see Scott's *History of the Oregon Country*, II:271.

10. Pacific County was created February 4, 1851, by cutting off the southwest corner of Lewis County.

11. Thurston County was created on January 12, 1852, while Washington was still part of Oregon, and was named for Samuel R. Thurston, Oregon's first delegate to Congress. Elwood Evans is authority for the statement that it was first planned to name the county Simmons, after Michael T. Simmons, mentioned above.

12. Francis W. Pettygrove, 1812-1887, was a native of Maine and came to Oregon by sea in 1843, and in 1845 tossed a copper coin with A. L. Lovejoy to decide who should name the present city of Portland. Pettygrove won. See *Oregon Geographic Names*, 284. Pettygrove was a founder of Portland and also of Port Townsend. See Scott's *History of the Oregon Country*, II:319, etc. For

history of the name Port Townsend, see *Origin of Washington Geographic Names*, 228.

13. For detailed history of the founding of Seattle, see *Origin of Washington Geographic Names*, 261.

LEWIS A. MCARTHUR

SAN JUAN ISLAND IN THE CIVIL WAR

There are about eighty reports, letters and mentions of San Juan Island in the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, Series I., Volume Fifty, parts I. and II., which comprise 2,463 pages.

In the fifty to one hundred pages devoted to San Juan are a number of matters which are valuable for students of Washington history, while much is merely of military routine.

With the outbreak of the Civil War, Fort Pickett was ordered abandoned. This order was rescinded, on account of this post being "of national importance." The boundary dispute was then unsettled, and British and American garrisons were stationed on the Island. (See Part I., pages 512, 514, 519, 521, 521, 529.)

Captain George Bazalgette was in command of the British military forces throughout this five-year period, while the American officers were constantly changed, which was the cause of much of the difficulty. The American officers were Captain George E. Pickett, afterwards prominent at Gettysburg; Captain T. C. English, who subsequently figured in the Washington Territorial forces; Lieutenant Augustus G. Robinson, Captain Lyman Bissell, and Lieutenant Michael J. Fitzgerald. (See Part I., pages 429, 434, 526, 544, 619, 673, 685, 701, 741, 752, 793, 801, 870, 895, 1136, 1168; Part II., pages 272, 506, 712, 884, 1110, 1188, 1273, 1290.)

Among the names of prominent men mentioned are Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War; C. A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War; Governor William Pickering, of Washington; Governor James Douglas, of British Columbia; General Henry W. Halleck, General Winfield Scott, General Richard C. Drum, General Irvin McDowell, General Albert Sidney Johnston, General Benjamin Alvord and Colonel George Wright.

Although the fear of international complications lay behind all the difficulties, yet the relations between the British and American military forces were always harmonious and amicable. (See Part I., pages 435, 445, 448; Part II., pages 435, 472.)

By mutual agreement, each military force laid off a reservation to include only as much land as was needed for military purposes, for the comfort and discipline of the troops. (See Part I., pages 434, 445, 448, 449; and Part II., pages 435, 472.)

At first there was a mutual division of the Island, practically

creating an international boundary, which was the cause of most of the trouble. (See Part II., pages 343, 382, 472, 477, 554; citing in a footnote: Sen. Doc. 10, January 30, 1860, p. 64; House Doc. 98, June 20, 1860; Article in *Edinburgh Review*, April 1864, which gives the British side of the San Juan controversy.)

The unsettled conditions appear to have attracted a number of lawless men, who sold liquor to the Indians and to the soldiers, committed many depredations, and did not recognize civil nor military law. (See Part II., pages 402, 403, 435, 436, 438.)

The British officers had authority, which they effectively exercised; while at first the American officers did not have authority. Later they were granted the same powers as the British, with authority to expel disturbers. (See Part II., pages 403, 404, 434, 435, 440, 443, 463, 476.)

Many interesting matters centered around the relations between the United States military authorities and the civil officers. There appear to have been about one hundred settlers. Of these about twenty were British and an equal number Sandwich Islanders, who did not give trouble. Of the Americans there were some opposed to the military, some friendly toward them, and a few neutral.

There appears to have been no provision for a land office, and while the Act of Congress, March 2, 1853, organizing Washington Territory, had ordered that Justices of the Peace should have no jurisdiction in cases where the title to land was involved, yet the justices undertook to settle such cases. (See Part II., pages 435, 474, 628, etc.)

In one case a Justice of the Peace summoned a British citizen for trespass in a matter of a disputed land claim, and when he did not appear, the case was tried in his absence; and decided in favor of the American claimant. The case was tried in a bar room, with men smoking, drinking and playing cards while the trial was being held.

Steps were thereupon taken to eject the British citizen by force, when the American military officials interfered. In addition to sending soldiers to protect the British citizen, the officer in command adopted the rather startling expedient of suspending the civil official. There was a meeting of part of the American settlers, who passed resolutions unfriendly toward the American officer, and apparently intimating that they should protect American land claimants by force. Another group of American citizens passed resolutions of approval of the military, and both sides wrote to the superior officials, which resulted in considerable correspondence.

(See Part II., pages 343, 381, 401, 402, 403, 404, 434, 436, 439 to 444, 463, 472, 477.)

The sheriff undertook to exercise his authority, and complained of a lack of co-operation from the military, but he did not obtain much satisfaction. (See Part II., pages 553, 554, 626, 627, 632.)

Finally General Irvin McDowell and Governor William Pickering visited the Island. The Governor decided not to appoint any more Justices, while General McDowell objected to the division of the Island. His order was: "The authority to be exercised is not as to territory, for that is the matter at issue, but as to individuals, and on the part of each military commander, so far as his countrymen are concerned, extends over the whole island." This decision was approved by the higher authorities of the United States. (See Part II., pages 928, 972, 1122, 1141.)

The records do not indicate the attitude of the British to this decision, which affected them, but in regard to which they were not consulted. There is equal uncertainty as to the result of the disputed land claims. Many of the letters and reports are very interesting, and well worth reading.

J. NEILSON BARRY.

THE CONGRESS-CAPTAIN COOK FALSEHOOD

One of the most persistent falsehoods relating to the Continental Congress declares that Congress ordered the capture of Captain James Cook, the great English discoverer, during the War for American Independence.

During the past year, a professor in the University of Washington at work on an extensive study of world travel came upon the falsehood. Deeming it fresh evidence of an interesting event in history and wholly different from the usually accepted statements, he started to use it. What he believed was new evidence was found in the following paragraph from an anonymous work on travels:

"The discoverers here received information of the public events which had occurred in Europe since the commencement of their voyage; and, in consequence of the war which had arisen between Great Britain and France, they prepared their vessels for meeting the enemy. Fortunately their precautions were rendered unnecessary by the generous conduct of their adversaries. In March, 1779, the Court of Versailles issued orders to the captains of their ships, stating the objects of the expedition, and the advantages which would result from it to all nations, and directing that Cook should be treated as the commander of a neutral or allied power. This measure, so honourable to French character, was, we are informed by the Marquis de Condorcet, adopted on the advice of the enlightened Turgot. Benjamin Franklin, then in Paris as the plenipotentiary of the United States, addressed to the officers of the American navy an earnest recommendation to spare the ships of 'that most celebrated discoverer Captain Cook;' but the noble feelings which dictated this letter found no response in Congress, who instantly issued orders that especial care should be taken to seize our voyagers. The same mean policy was pursued by the government of Spain."—*An Historical Account of the Circumnavigation of the Globe, and of The Progress of Discovery in the Pacific Ocean, From the Voyage of Magellan to the Death of Cook*. 2nd Ed., Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd, Tweeddale Court; and Simpkin, Marshall, & Co., London, 1837. pp. 471-472.)

There are abundant reasons why the appearance of this falsehood among literary workers in the Pacific Northwest should receive prompt attention and refutation. Captain Cook's three voyages of discovery throughout the Pacific Ocean earned for him

immortal fame. Moreover, in 1778 he was at work in this very region where the falsehood has just reappeared. He then discovered and named Cape Flattery, spent a month at Nootka Sound, and explored the shores of Alaska, the name of Cook Inlet being one of the fine monuments to his memory. Hawaii recently celebrated with elaborate ceremonies the sesquicentennial of his discoveries there. International boundaries long ago disappeared in the matter of appraising and approving the great work of Captain Cook.

At the outset it was quite clear that the offensive statement at the close of the above quotation emanated from the *Life of Captain Cook* by Andrew Kippis, an English dissenting minister and author, whose life span was from March 28, 1725 to October 8, 1795. If he did not originate the falsehood complained of, he at least, through his book (published in 1788) gave it wide publicity and persistence. This fact is shown by the many subsequent editions of his book and quotations from it, as well as by the immediate denial of the falsehood at the time of the book's first publication.

In order to ascertain any possible source from which the first story could have originated, it was determined to have a search made in the records of the Continental Congress for the dates involved. An appeal was sent to Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, Professor of American History in the Library of Congress and formerly Director of the Department of Historical Research in the Carnegie Institution of Washington. His reply contains information and citations sufficient for a complete denial of the falsehood and also a surprise in showing that others had been seeking the same information for similar uses.

Some ten years ago the Department of Terrestrial Magnetism of the Carnegie Institution of Washington asked for information about the Continental Congress and Captain Cook. The Department of Historical Research furnished what information could be found and it was published in full in the journal called *Terrestrial Magnetism* for September 1918, Volume XXIII., beginning at page 143. A brief summary of that article was published in the *Year Book*, No. 17 (1918), pages 262-263. Those dependable publications by the Carnegie Institution of Washington are now available for any student of this event in history. For those who love the name and fame of Captain James Cook it is well to reproduce here some of the information thus collected and saved.

In the *List of the Benjamin Franklin Papers in the Library of Congress*, page 66, is found under date of March 10, 1779, the fol-

lowing entry: "Franklyn to all captains of United States armed vessels. Safe conduct for Capt. Cook. Autographed drafts signed." There is a notation here that his letter to the captains is printed in John Bigelow's edition of *Franklin's Works*, Volume VI., page 321. In that same volume (*List of the Benjamin Franklin Papers in the Library of Congress*), page 199, there is mention of a draft, written by Franklin, of a letter to some unknown American publisher, apparently in 1789, thus described: "Refutation of calumny of Americans in Dr. Kippis's *Life of Cook*; David Henry's refutation; English authorities' recognition of Franklin's action." Such citations are ample to show how instant was the refutation of the story published by Andrew Kippis in his *Life of Captain Cook*.

Critics the world over would be willing to accept such statements by Benjamin Franklin but there is a witness, equally good and direct, in the person of Charles Thomson, who served as Secretary of Congress from the beginning of the First Continental Congress to 1789 when the new Constitution went into effect. "He was the soul of that political body," said Abbe Robin, chaplain of Rochambeau. Rev. Ashbel Green, in his autobiography, says that it was common to say that a statement was "as true as if Charles Thomson's name was to it." The Delaware Tribe of Indians adopted Thomson into their Tribe and gave him a name meaning "man of truth."

The New York Historical Society's *Collections* for the year 1878, pages 254-256, contains the draft of a letter by this truthful and well equipped Secretary Charles Thomson, dated March 9, 1795, after he had ceased to be Secretary. He quoted from a letter from Dr. Jeremy Belknap who had himself quoted the objectionable statement from the Kippis book. The Thomson letter goes on to say:

"Though on reading these remarks I could not hesitate a moment in contradicting them, because Congress never did express a disapprobation of the *directions issued by Doct. Franklin*, nor did they ever direct 'that especial care should be taken to seize Capt. Cook if an opportunity of doing it occurred,' yet I thought it might not be improper to pause and try to find from what source this misrepresentation sprung. Was it an inference drawn from subsequent proceedings of congress? It is true that on the 2d day of May, 1780, Congress passed a new form of commissions for private vessels of war, and new instructions to the Captains or Commanders of the said private armed vessels, in which the ships or vessels, together with their cargoes, belonging to any inhabitant or inhabit-

ants of Bermuda, and other ships and vessels bringing persons with an intention to reside within the United States, are expressly exempted from capture, and no notice is taken of Captain Cook. But at that time of passing these Acts Congress had no information of the directions issued by Doct. F. From March, 1779, to that time they only received from him two Letters, one dated 30 Sept. 1779, which was rec'd and read the 23 Feb'y, 1780, and the other dated 4 Oct., 1779, which was rec'd and read 4 March, 1780, neither of which mentioned any thing of these directions. It may be seen by reference to those letters now in the Secretary of State's office.

"This circumstance not being known publickly, and no notice being taken of Capt. Cook, an inference might be drawn that Congress had reversed the orders which their Ambassador had given; in fact they had not in view nor knew any thing of them. But there is nothing in the commission or instructions, nor in any Act of Congress, which will warrant the assertion. With regard to Doct. Kippis' note of his having obtained the account from Sir Joseph Banks, as S. J. could not have given it from his own knowledge, that it was directed by Congress that especial care should be taken to seize Capt. Cook if an opportunity of doing it occurred, some other source must be looked from which this has come. Sir Jos. Banks could have had no personal knowledge of this; he must have had information from others. And all this proceeded from a false notion that 'it would be injurious to the U.S. for the English to obtain a knowledge of the opposite coast of America.' I am therefore led to conclude that this has arisen from misinformation, or from some of those spurious pieces which were fabricated and published within the enemies lines as Acts and Resolves of Congress, with an intent to vilify Congress or to answer some hostile purpose."

Here is clear testimony by one who gained complete praise for his faithful work as Secretary of Congress throughout the entire time involved by the claims in the falsehood. The last sentence indicates that during the Revolution lies and exaggerations were circulated as a part of warfare. In the recent World War the name propaganda was used for similar work. It is likely that Secretary Thomson has there hinted at the real origin of the Kippis story.

Dr. Jameson says he was helped in gathering the citations and quotations by Dr. Edmund Cody Burnett, a member of the staff of the Department of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington. Dr. Jameson says that Dr. Burnett "knows more about the Continental Congress and its doings than anyone else does

or ever did." Dr. Burnett has lately been working again through all the proceedings of the Continental Congress for 1780. He has assured Dr. Jameson "that no action on their part relating to action of naval vessels respecting Captain Cook is in existence."

EDMOND S. MEANY

DOCUMENTS

Manuscripts Saved by Henry G. Struve

Henry G. Struve, who served as Secretary of the Territory of Washington from 1873 to 1877, had a keen sense for the value of history. At a time when there was little or no effort to save or care for documents other than laws and legislative journals, he saved a quantity of letters and reports. He planned to write a history of the Territory of Washington and publish it when the Territory became a State. This plan was destroyed by the great Seattle fire. It is well remembered that Washington was proclaimed a State on November 11, 1889, and that the great fire had occurred on June 6, of the same year. Judge Struve had collected his books and documents into his law office. That office was in the fire zone and all the books and most of the documents were soon among the sixty acres of ashes.

One of the destroyed documents highly prized by Judge Struve was the original proclamation by which Governor Isaac I. Stevens pardoned himself and remitted a fine of fifty dollars. This had grown out of the martial law dispute between the Court and the Executive during the Indian war of 1857. At least four of the precious documents were saved either by being at the home or in the pocket of Judge Struve, and by him were later transmitted to his son, Captain Harry K. Struve.

Judge Struve passed away on June 13, 1905, and was followed by his son Captain Harry K. Struve on July 11, 1924. The papers then passed into the hands of the Captain's younger brother, F. K. Struve, of Seattle, who has made them available for historians.

The oldest of these documents is the last page of a letter (May 12, 1856) from Governor Isaac I. Stevens to Governor James Douglas of Vancouver Island. What became of the first part of the letter does not appear. This page may have survived on account of the signature of Governor Stevens. The last paragraph of the letter is as follows: "I shall take the earliest opportunity to send a copy of your communication and of this reply to the Secretary of State of the United States, and in the mean time I have to reciprocate most earnestly your hope that nothing may occur to interrupt the harmony and good feeling which should characterise the relations of neighboring States."

The next oldest paper is dated in 1857, comprising instructions

to Governor McMullin, published in full below. The third document in point of time is a certificate from Governor William Pickering proclaiming the election of Henry G. Struve as Prosecuting Attorney of the Second Judicial District of Washington Territory. It is dated at Olympia, September 20, 1862. The Governor's signature and the seal of the Territory are attached. On the back of the certificate, in Judge Struve's writing, is his oath of office sworn before W. W. Bancroft, Clerk of the United States District Court.

The fourth document is a large voucher to pay officers of the House of Representatives on November 12, 1875. It was prepared and signed by Henry G. Struve as Secretary of Washington Territory. Its main value consists of the autograph signatures of such pioneers as Elwood Evans, R. G. O'Brien, S. Crawford, James Hughes, Stella Galliher, Peterfield Turpin, L. L. Moore, F. M. Jones, Charles T. Stiles, and H. H. Halbert. Mr. Evans was Speaker of the House and Mr. O'Brien was Chief Clerk.

The following document shows that the National Government was attentive to two problems in Washington—the danger of a revival of the Indian war and the need of marking the international boundary. The Secretary of State was General Lewis Cass, who usually signed his first name "Lew."

Department of State,

Washington, 29th July, 1857.

To Fayette McMullin, Esqre.

Sir:

The rights, duties and powers of the Governor of the Territory of Washington, are prescribed in the Act of Congress of the 2nd March, 1853, by which that Territory was organized. The remoteness of the Territory from the seat of the Federal Government, the sparseness of the white population, the great number as well as savage and turbulent character of the Indians, and the contiguity of the Territory to the British Possessions on the North, are circumstances which enhance the responsibility of the Governor, and call for great firmness and discretion in the exercise of his functions. Confidence in the possession of these qualities by you, has led the President to select you for the office. The Indian disturbances which were recently of a very serious character in the Territory, are believed to be quieted. It is hoped that they may not be revived. You will omit nothing within the proper sphere of your office, towards preventing such a catastrophe, by impressing upon the people the necessity of forbearance and caution in their inter-

course with the savage tribes. There is reason to apprehend that Indian hostilities are not unfrequently provoked by wanton aggressions on the part of the whites, and it is possible, that these provocations sometimes originate in sordid views and in the hope that they may be gratified in the course or as the result of the sanguinary and protracted wars which they are apt to occasion. As the appointed guardian of the remnant of the aborigines left within its jurisdiction, it is the clear duty of this government to shield them from all aggressions. You will of course be vigilant for the purpose of preventing improper tampering with the Indians of Washington Territory by British subjects or authorities in the neighborhood, some of whom, impelled by a love of gain or by other motives, may be induced to offend in that respect. You may have occasion for intercourse and correspondence with those authorities, which it is hoped will be characterized by your usual spirit of frankness and conciliation.

It is possible that, on reaching the Territory you may find the joint Commission under the first article of the Treaty with Great Britain of the 15th June, 1846 engaged in prosecuting its work. Mr. Campbell, the Commissioner on the part of the United States, may have occasion to confer with you upon the subject, and it is not doubted that you will give him the benefit of the suggestions which your experience in public life will enable you to offer. The Department would like to have an expression of your views as to the expediency and necessity of marking the boundary line on the forty ninth parallel of latitude, in order that application may be made to Congress for provision for the purpose.

Herewith you will receive a copy of the principal published Executive Documents relative to Washington Territory.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,
Lew[is] Cass.

BOOK REVIEWS

Buccaneers of the Pacific. By GEORGE WYCHERLY. (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, 1928, Pp. 443. \$5.00.)

In most interesting style, Mr. Wycherley has given to the student of history and the casual reader a fascinating review of the lives of those freebooters and gentleman adventurers who plundered the silver argosies and golden galleons of Spain in the Pacific. The narrative, or series of narratives, is quite obviously the result of rather thorough browsing among the primary sources available.

The first two chapters of the work are introductory, and are replete with scholarly information as to the origin of and differences between pirates, buccaneers and privateers; as to the historical background of the general trade of ship-scuttling and robbery; and concerning those of other nations who roved the Spanish Main, predecessors of the English freebooters who sought riches in the western sea. The remaining thirteen chapters are devoted to the adventures of the dare-devil sons of Britain, twenty-two in all, including such well-known characters as Drake, Morgan, Dampier, Rogers, Anson, Selkirk, and Cavendish. The period covered extends roughly over two centuries; from the sailing of Drake's expedition from Plymouth in November, 1577, to the return of Anson, last of the great South Sea rovers, in 1744.

Mr. Wycherely desires to show that although these gay corsairs "performed some of the most marvelous martial feats, both by land and sea, that ever illumined the pages of history with their crimson glow, or shed the alluring light of romance," at the same time they contributed to an eager world valuable knowledge concerning navigation of the newly traversed seas.

A comprehensive bibliography and a complete index add materially to the value of the book as a reference work. There are thirty-two full page illustrations, which include many maps and drawings reprinted from the original sources.

EDMOND S. MEANY, JR.

The Pacific Area. By CHARLES E. MARTIN and K. C. LEEBRICK, editors. (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1929. Pp. 405. Paper, \$2.00; Cloth, \$3.00).

This book contains addresses, conference papers, and round table reports of the Northwest Session of the Institute of Inter-

national Relations held at the University of Washington, Seattle, July 22-27, 1928.

The Pacific Area records the inauguration of international relations conferences in the Northwest, and the distilling once more in the interests of international relations of the study and experience of widely scattered scholars, statesmen, and men of affairs.

Functioning as a summer session of the Institute of International Relations which has met each winter since 1926 at Riverside, California, this Northwest conference initiated a biennial gathering to alternate with the biennial conferences of the Institute of Pacific Relations of Honolulu.

The areas taken up were China, Japan, South America, and the British Empire; the general problems were the educational, the commercial and financial, the legal and political, the military and pacific, the social and ethical, the racial, and the research aspects of international relations; devoted to each area and problem, there was a cluster of events such as one or two addresses, conferences, and round tables. Quite frankly utilizing the presentation of conflicting policies by eminent statesmen along with the calculations of statisticians and the findings of historian, social scientist, and experimenter in international co-operation, the conference has left a report which is a credit to its editor-executives, a challenge to the internationally minded, and a body of up-to-date materials most suggestive to the historian.

MAURICE T. PRICE

Medieval Foundations of Western Civilization. By G. C. SELLERY and A. C. KREY. (New York and London: Harper and Brothers, 1929. Pp. 633. \$3.50.)

One always approaches a textbook with mingled feelings. Practical pedagogical needs demand brevity and condensation, a limitation to which it is extremely difficult to subject the truth of historical experience. Good textbooks must be works of art, and will meet with a varied reception. This volume devotes four hundred pages to the Middle Ages and five hundred and eighty-two to the twelve centuries which lie between the decline of the Roman Empire and 1660. This requires more compression than is usually done in textbooks, especially since the authors have sought to include commerce, education, learning, the fine arts, religion, literature, and the culture of the Renaissance. Compared with other works dealing with this period, this book is certainly better in diction and in mechanical workmanship. In spite of the brief treatment the

authors have been able to avoid many of the traditional errors that obtain in textbooks. One might object to the statement that the theology of Luther was substantially like that of Zwingli. Even though individual theological points may be identical, the *Ethos* of each system was quite distinct, which is a very important thing.

HENRY S. LUCAS

The Road to Oregon, a Chronicle of the Great Emigrant Trail. By W. J. GHENT. (New York: Longmans, Green and Co., April 3, 1929. Pp. 274. \$5.00.)

The author has chosen a title different from the old familiar "Oregon Trail." He justifies the change by devoting a page as a tribute to a worthy soldier, engineer and author—General Hiram M. Chittenden—from whose *American Fur Trade of the Far West* he selects and centers the following brief quotation: "The Santa Fe Trail being first established, a signboard was later set up to show where the Oregon Trail branched off. It bore the simple legend 'Road to Oregon.' . . . Surely so unostentatious a sign never before nor since announced so long a journey."

In the Introduction, the author makes this statement: "The sources for the present work are largely the journals and travel-books of the trapper era (which over a period of many years has been a favorite field of the author's) and the diaries and reminiscences of the emigrants published in the *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Associations, the *Quarterly* of the Oregon Historical Society, the *Washington Historical Quarterly* and various California publications." He mentions other sources and expresses gratitude for aid extended by other experts in the field.

Mr. Ghent came to this present task by way of work as a printer, editor and contributor to newspapers and magazines. He is now on the staff of the *Dictionary of American Biography*, Washington, D.C.

The Road to Oregon is by far the most comprehensive and authentic work yet published on the subject. The history involved is briefly but adequately indicated. The Trail is carefully followed throughout and a most helpful map faces page 8. The numerous illustrations include reprints of rare old pictures as well as others of the present time. An appendix, "Monuments and Markers," gives an opportunity to trace the activities of Ezra Meeker and others who have devoted faithful years to identifying and marking the old Trail. Now that Mr. Meeker has passed away, this book may stimulate others to assume the responsibility of placing more

markers until the historic old Oregon Trail shall be thoroughly and permanently marked from beginning to end.

EDMOND S. MEANY

National Park Service. By STEPHEN T. MATHER, Director.
(Washington: Government Printing Office, 1928. Pp. 33.)

As shown the report is a very slender one. The information is mostly compacted into tables of statistics. Table 6 shows the visitors to National Parks from 1913 to 1928. Mount Rainier National Park is shown to have developed from 13,501 visitors in 1913 to a total of 219,531 in 1928. In the brief narrative portion devoted to Mount Rainier National Park is found the following paragraph:

"The entire north side of the park covering about one-third of the total area, and three alpine park areas in the southwestern portion, have been designated 'roadless areas,' to remain free of road, hotel, pay camp, and other commercial developments, but open to hikers and horse travel. The areas so designated, together with the large central area to which it is practically impossible to build roads, definitely insure approximately 70 per cent of the total area of Mount Rainier National Park remaining accessible only to hikers or horse travel."

A great wave of opinion is now spreading over the country to save in our national parks portions in their wild or natural beauty. Such parts have been advocated under the term "wilderness areas." Perhaps the new term "roadless areas" will prove more effective.

Universal Indian Sign Language. By WILLIAM TOMKINS. . (San Diego: The Author, c1927. Pp. 96. Paper, \$1.00; Buckram, \$2.00.)

While appearing without imprint date, this edition is an enlargement and revision of the first printing which was noted in this *Quarterly* for January, 1927. The number of pages has been increased from 77 to 96 and the explanation of signs has been simplified and improved.

Proceedings of the Nineteenth Annual Conference of the Pacific Northwest Library Association, August 30, 31 and September 1, 1928. (Longview, Washington: The Association, 1929. Pp. 146.)

This volume recording the Proceedings of the Nineteenth Annual Conference was prepared by the retiring Secretary, Miss Helen Johns. In addition to the usual lists of officers, members, etc. and

the formal reports of committees, a number of valuable papers are included. Of special interest to students of history are the following: "Best Sources of Historical Information on the Early History of the Pacific Northwest as Viewed from the Canadian Standpoint," by Alma M. Russell of the Provincial Library of Victoria, and "Best Sources of Historical Information on the Early History of the Pacific Northwest as Seen from the American Standpoint," by Ruth Montague of the Library Association of Portland. The Conference was held in Vancouver, B.C. The next meeting will be held in Spokane, Washington.

Alaska, Its Scenic Features, Geography, History, and Government.

By LESTER D. HENDERSON. (Juneau: Alaska Daily Empire Print, 1929. Pp. 114.)

This paper bound volume is a second edition of a well illustrated work describing Alaska from every point of view. The author contends that Alaska is a misunderstood land. His purpose is made evident by the following statement from the preface: "To the reader who will follow us through the succeeding pages, we hope to show Alaska in its true light—as an inhabited and habitable land, rich in resources, replete with natural attractions, and abounding with opportunity; with homes and firesides, schools, churches, and all things necessary to a full and complete life."

Warpath and Cattle Trail. By HUBERT E. COLLINS. (New York: William Morrow & Company, 1928. Pp. 296. \$3.50.)

The author went into Oklahoma when ten years of age. In time he became cowboy, rancher, explorer and engineer. This book records experiences of an exciting life. An appreciative foreword is furnished by Hamlin Garland who calls the book "A gusty record of joyous adventure." The illustrations are graphic drawings by Paul Brown.

My People, The Sioux. By CHIEF STANDING BEAR. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1928. Pp. 288. \$4.00.)

Houghton Mifflin Company has a series called "Lives of Adventure" including such books as *Kit Carson: The Happy Warrior of the Old West*, *a Dog-Puncher on the Yukon*, and others. This book by Chief Standing Bear takes its place in that series. The author says it is not a search for self-glory, declaring: "It is just a message to the white race; to bring my people before their eyes in a true and authentic manner."

He was one of the first pupils in the Carlisle Indian School but has not depended on himself alone in preparing this book. He thanks E. A. Brininstool, Clyde Champion as well as his niece Was-te-win and her husband William Dittmar. William S. Hart writes a brief introduction including: "The author of this book may be a bit short on education. I can't say how short because I do not know enough to judge, but he has a story to tell—one that he learned in life."

The illustrations include many photographs and not a few drawings by the author. The book is receiving favorable attention from reviewers.

The Story of Colorado. By ARTHUR CHAPMAN. (Chicago: Rand McNally & Company, 1926. Pp. 307.)

The author has an American fame from his poem, "Out Where the West Begins." He wrote this book at the request of many service clubs joined in Greater Colorado Incorporated. The main object was "to provide the schools of Colorado with a history which would tell the story of the state in concise but graphic form." This Mr. Chapman has done. He has avoided footnotes but has supplied convenient chapter and topical headings, a good index and an abundance of illustrations.

The Diary of John Quincy Adams. Edited by ALLAN NEVINS. (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1928. Pp. 585. \$5.00.)

The editor frankly announces that the research worker will still have to consult the twelve-volume *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams* edited by Charles Francis Adams. In this one-volume edition, Professor Nevins has sought to condense the most useful portions of the larger work no longer easy of access.

Readers in the Pacific Northwest will be especially interested in the portions relating to the Treaty of Ghent (chapter IV.) and to the Monroe Doctrine (chapter VIII.). In the latter, the entry for July 17, 1823, shows how Adams as Secretary of State, informed Baron Tuyl, Minister from Russia, as follows: "I told him especially that we should contest the right of Russia to any territorial establishment on this continent, and that we should assume distinctly the principle that the American continents are no longer subjects for any new European colonial establishments."

Even stronger language was embodied by President Monroe in his famous Message of the following December and negotiations led to the boundary line of 50° 40'.

Austrian War Government. By JOSEPH REDLICH. (New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 1929. Pp. 175. \$2.25.)

The War and the Russian Government: I. The Central Government. By PAUL P. GRONSKY; *II. The Municipal Government and the All-Russian Union of Towns.* By NICHOLAS J. ASTROV. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1929. Pp. 331. \$3.50.)

These volumes are new items in the series on "Economic and Social History of the World War" published for the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace by the Yale University Press. The titles, authors and publishers as well as facts of date, size and price are here recorded for the convenience of readers interested in that field.

Minnesota in the War with Germany. By FRANKLIN F. HOLBROOK and LIVIA APPEL. (Saint Paul: Minnesota Historical Society, 1928. Pp. 374.)

The book is well printed and generously illustrated. It is to be followed "in about a year" with the concluding second volume which will undoubtedly carry an index for both volumes. Solon J. Buck, Superintendent of the Minnesota Historical Society, in an editor's introduction, tells about the efforts expended in collecting the materials on which this book is based.

The Origins of the World War. By SIDNEY B. FAY. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1929. Two volumes. Pp. 551 and 577. \$9.00 per set.)

Although wholly outside the field covered by the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, space should be taken to say that these important volumes have been receiving much praise from the reviewers. The first volume is entitled "Before Sarajevo, Underlying Causes of the War," and the second volume, "After Sarajevo, Immediate Causes of the War." The author is Professor of Modern European History in Smith College.

Forty-first Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1919-1924. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1928. Pp. 626. \$2.50.)

In the January issue of this *Quarterly*, the *Forty-second Annual Report* was reviewed and attention was there called to the confusion for librarians and others if the title dates were not caught

up when the delayed *Forty-first Annual Report* should appear. This correction has been made as evidenced by the above caption.

The present volume has the reports of the Chief of the Bureau for the years 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, and 1924. There are two accompanying papers in the volume: "Coiled Basketry in British Columbia and Surrounding Region," by H. K. Haeberlin, James A. Tait, and Helen H. Roberts, under the supervision of Franz Boas; and "Two Prehistoric Villages in Middle Tennessee," by William Edward Myer.

The basketry monograph will prove of great help and interest in the Pacific Northwest. There is abundant evidence of careful research over years of time and the illustrations (some in natural colors) are all that could be desired. The plates and textual figures run to a total of 865. There will undoubtedly be a brisk demand for copies when the value of this volume becomes known.

Vocabulary of the Kiowa Language. By JOHN P. HARRINGTON.
(Washington: Government Printing Office, 1928. Pp. 255.
\$0.75.)

This is Bulletin 84 of the Bureau of American Ethnology publications. It is a carefully prepared record using the modified alphabet familiar to those working in that field.

Blind Relief Laws, Their Theory and Practice. By ROBERT B. IRWIN and EVELYN C. MCKAY. (New York: American Foundation for the Blind, Inc., 1929. Pp. 128.)

Every section of the country has its portion of sightless persons. This book will therefore be of interest to the people everywhere. It is of especial interest in the State of Washington because the chief author, Robert B. Irwin, graduated from the Washington State School for the Blind in 1901 and from the University of Washington in 1906. He obtained the Master of Arts degree from Harvard in 1907, and after two more years of graduate work there began his life-work as supervisor of classes for the blind in Cleveland, Ohio. In 1923 he was promoted to similar work in New York. He has received national and international recognition for his research work and publications. This present book is a revised and enlarged edition of a work prepared in 1918 at the request of the American Red Cross. The co-author, Evelyn C. McKay, is listed as Research Agent. Those working for the relief of the blind will find this book packed with helpful information and suggestions.

Historical Fragments of Early Chicagoland. By HARLEY BRADFORD MITCHELL. (Chicago: Privately printed, 1928. Pp. 180.)

For forty-nine years Mr. Mitchell wrote for a trade paper, *The American Miller*, but in the years 1906 to 1910 he wrote sketches of early history of the region in and around Chicago, using for this purpose the pen-name "Tatler." His widow, Mrs. Edith S. Mitchell, of La Grange, Illinois, gathered these sketches into a beautiful little volume as a literary monument to her husband.

Golden Jubilee of the Veiled Prophet. (Saint Louis, Incognito, 1928. Pp. 30.)

In golden covers the annual pageant of progress in Saint Louis records its semi-centennial. The only names appearing are the twenty-two citizens who first welcomed "His Majesty, the Veiled Prophet" in 1878. To them the book is dedicated. There are also included the names of the Veiled Prophet Queens and Maids of Honor from 1894 to 1927.

OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

AMERICAN ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION. *Papers and Proceedings of the Forty-first Meeting.* (Menasha, Wisconsin: The Association, 1929. Pp. 284.)

AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Publications, Volume 27.* (New York: The Society, 1928. Pp. 514.)

AMERICAN JEWISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Publications, Number 31.* (New York: The Society, 1928. Pp. 334.)

CANADA. PUBLIC ARCHIVES. *Report for Year 1928.* (Ottawa: King's Printer, 1929. Pp. 77.)

CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, Volume 22.* (Hartford: The Society, 1928. Pp. 302.)

DIMOCK, MARSHALL E. *Congressional Investigating Committees.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1929. Pp. 182.)

HISTORICAL COMMISSION OF THE TERRITORY OF HAWAII. *Report for the Two Years Ending December 31, 1928.* (Honolulu: The Commission, 1929. Pp. 38.)

MONTANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Nineteenth Biennial Report.* (Helena: The Society, 1928. Pp. 13.)

OHIO HISTORICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report, 1928.* (Cincinnati: The Caxton Press, 1929. Pp. 45.)

PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA

The Auction Season of 1928-1929

The auction sales of the past fall and winter have been of unusual interest. The prices fetched at the Kern sale have been displayed upon the front pages of the newspapers and have established new records for all time. Interest in this sale has doubtless reacted favorably upon the market for Americana. At any rate the offerings have been more notable than those of the previous year and prices have indicated a strong upward trend. The two most important sales from the standpoint of Pacific Northwest Americana have been those of the Library of Norman James and the Library of Nathaniel S. Thomas.

The Library of Norman James

The Library of Norman James of Baltimore was sold by the Anderson Galleries during the month of November. Many of the important items related to sports, game hunting, fishing, mountaineering and distinctive books on natural history. Important items were included relating to the history of the early West. A total of 1981 lots were disposed of at prices aggregating \$96,151.50, or something better than \$48.50 per lot. The following items are noteworthy:

Catlin, <i>North American Indian Portfolio</i> (Checklist 636) ..	\$230.00
Chittenden, <i>The American Fur Trade</i> (Checklist 675)	45.
Coke, <i>Ride Over the Rocky Mountains</i> (Checklist 734)	45.
Dawson, <i>Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail</i> (Checklist 912)	18.
Field, <i>Essay Towards an Indian Bibliography</i> (Checklist 1231)	27.50
Jacob, <i>Life and Times of Patrick Gass</i> (Checklist 1915) ...	70.
Kane, <i>Wanderings of an Artist</i> (Checklist 2003)	75.
Lord, <i>Naturalist in Vancouver Island</i> (Checklist 2249)	11.
Pike, <i>Subarctic Forest</i> (Checklist 3075)	17.
Ross, <i>Fur Hunters of the Far West</i> (Checklist 3356)	67.50
Scammon, <i>Marine Mammals of the Northwestern Coast</i> (Checklist 3421)	52.50
Simpson, <i>Peace River</i> (Checklist 3657)	160.

The Thomas Sale

The Library of the Right Reverend Nathaniel S. Thomas was sold at the Anderson Galleries on January 30, 1929. Three hun-

dred fifty-seven lots brought \$11,559.50, or an average of over \$32.00 per lot. Sample prices follow:

Applegate, <i>Recollections of My Boyhood</i> (Checklist 107) ..	\$ 30.00
Campbell, <i>Idaho</i> (Checklist 580)	375.
Chittenden, <i>American Fur Trade</i> (Checklist 675)	60.
Dimsdale, <i>Vigilantes of Montana</i> (Checklist 969)	170.
Franchere, <i>Narrative of a Voyage</i> (Checklist 1293)	22.50
Greenhow, <i>History of Oregon</i> (Checklist 1535)	27.50
Langford, <i>Vigilante Days and Ways</i> (Checklist 2102)	20.
Coues, <i>Lewis and Clark</i> (Checklist 2181)	60.
Mercer, <i>Banditti of the Plains</i> (Not in Checklist)	260.
Ross, <i>Adventures of the First Settlers</i> (Checklist 3354)	100.
Russell, <i>Journal of a Trapper</i> (Checklist 3377)	55.

Records of the A. B. C. F. M.

The *Boston Transcript* of January 9, 1929, is authority for the statement that the manuscript records of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions have been transferred for safe keeping and reference from the Congregational Library on Beacon Hill, Boston, to the Andover-Harvard Theological Library in Cambridge. These records comprise more than 600 bound volumes and date back as far as 1812. Of special interest to students of Western history is the voluminous correspondence between Marcus Whitman and his colleagues of the Oregon Mission and the American Board.

A Union List of Manuscripts

The libraries of the Pacific Northwest are actively at work preparing a union list of their manuscript materials relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest. Notices of this project have appeared in the News Sheet of the Bibliographical Society of America and in the *Boston Transcript*. Similar projects are under way by the New York Library Association and by the Mississippi Valley Historical Association.

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Frederic George Young

The March issue of the *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, a neighbor in this field of endeavor, records a sense of great bereavement through the death of Frederic George Young on January 4, 1929. He had been the founder of their esteemed publication and the editor of each number from March, 1900, to and including that of December, 1928, completing twenty-nine full volumes.

This March issue has as frontispiece a fine portrait of Dean Young, followed by three tribute articles. Joseph Schafer, a former colleague on the faculty at the University of Oregon and now Superintendent of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, writes the leading article, "Career of Frederic G. Young," revealing a friendship between the two for more than forty years. The friends of Dean Young are grateful for this brief, compact, but satisfying account of a most worthy man's career. The second article, by E. H. McAlister, is entitled "Dean F. G. Young—An Appreciation." The title is well chosen and the paragraphs are what might be expected from one who knew the patient devotion to high ideals. The third tribute is a report prepared for the Oregon Historical Society by a special committee consisting of Robert S. Bean, Lewis A. McArthur and Leslie M. Scott.

Frederic George Young was born in Burnett, Wisconsin, on June 3, 1858. His preliminary education was obtained in the schools of that State before entering Johns Hopkins University, from which he graduated in 1886. He taught in Wisconsin and South Dakota before moving to Oregon in 1890. He served four years as Principal of Portland High School, one year as President of Albany College, and in 1895 he became a member of the faculty of the University of Oregon, filling positions up to that of Dean of the School of Sociology, which he held from 1919 to the time of his death. He became Secretary of the Oregon Historical Society at the time of its incorporation in 1898 and continued in that office for the remaining thirty years of his life. In addition to editing the Society's publication he edited the *Sources of the History of Oregon* and the *Commonwealth Review*. He was serving as Secretary of the Oregon Conservation Commission since 1908, and was a member of the Oregon Commission for the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition. For the cause of education and other

betterments, his time and talent were always ready to the full limit of his strength.

The work of editing the *Oregon Historical Quarterly* has been placed in the hands of Leslie M. Scott, and Miss Barbara C. Elliott has become Secretary of the Oregon Historical Society.

Frank Alfred Golder

Through his travels and studies he was known along the Pacific Coast from Mexico to Alaska. For similar reasons he was also known in other parts of the world. His main interest was in history—research, teaching and writing—and in that work he became a sort of cosmopolite.

Frank Alfred Golder was born in Russia on August 11, 1877, and came with his family to the United States in 1880. Though he was seeking knowledge throughout his life, his formal training led him through schools in Philadelphia, in Paris and Berlin, culminating in the Doctor of Philosophy degree at Harvard in 1909. He held brief instructorships in history and economics in the University of Missouri, Boston University and Chicago University. The year after obtaining the doctorate he accepted a position on the faculty of the State College of Washington, serving there with distinction until 1920. His familiarity with the Russian language led to work and studies in Alaska and Siberia, and in 1914-1915 he was an investigator in the Russian archives for the Carnegie Institution of Washington. The State College of Washington gave him leave of absence for this and similar work during and after the World War. In 1917 he was investigating Russian archives again for the Carnegie Institution and the American Geographical Society. He was on the Colonel House commission of inquiry from 1917 to 1919. He was engaged in special work in Europe for the American Relief Administration from 1920 to 1923.

In the meantime (1921) he accepted the position of Associate Professor of European History at Stanford University and was promoted to a full professorship in 1924, becoming also a Director of the Hoover War Library at that institution. He and his colleague, Professor Ralph H. Lutz, made frequent trips to Europe gathering materials for the Hoover War Library.

Professor Golder's publications include, *Russian Expansion on the Pacific* (1914), *Guide to the Materials for American History in Russian Archives* (1917), *Bering's Voyages* (1922), *John Paul Jones in Russia* (1927).

On the morning of January 7, 1929, after a brief illness, Pro-

fessor Golder passed away at his home near Stanford University, in the midst of the best work of his career. He was guiding the work of many graduate students and was himself carrying on research work in history. He was unmarried and left his entire estate to promote educational work at Stanford University. He undoubtedly helped other institutions during his working years. The University of Washington is grateful for his help in securing prints and photostats of early documents pertaining to Russian history of Alaska and Siberia.

Professor Ralph Haswell Lutz has written a beautiful tribute to Professor Golder, "Teacher, Author, Diplomat," which appeared in the *Stanford Illustrated Review*, for February, 1929.

The Pocket Veto

William S. Lewis, of Spokane, one of the contributing editors of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, has recently participated in the making of legal history in the United States. He was representing the Okanogan and other tribes of Indians in the State of Washington seeking the right to sue the Government in the Court of Claims for lands said to have been taken without compensation. The case was appealed to the Federal Supreme Court. Attorney General Mitchell had prepared the Government's case while he was serving as Solicitor General and he represented the Government in this trial. He claimed that 120 pieces of legislation had been killed by the pocket veto in the Nation's history and all that legislation would be resurrected if the pocket veto were declared invalid. Under the Constitution, bills not acted on within ten days after the adjournment of Congress are dead. Mr. Lewis contended that the word "adjournment" meant only adjournment at the final sessions. Attorney General Mitchell directly opposed this view. The debate involved some history of the Constitutional Convention and its proceedings. At the time of writing the decision of the Supreme Court was not known. Near the homes of the Indians involved an incident of the kind occurred in 1885 when President Cleveland pocket vetoed the bill to annex the "Pan-Handle" of Idaho to the Territory of Washington. There would be much stirrings of history, geography and legislation if Attorney General Mitchell's "resurrection" theory were sustained.

Statue of Harvey W. Scott

The *Oregon Historical Quarterly* for March, 1929, announces the fact that the sculptor Gutzon Borglum is modeling at his studio

in San Antonio, Texas, a statue of Harvey W. Scott, famous editor of *The Oregonian* and first President of the Oregon Historical Society. The Portland City Council has reserved a site for the statue on the summit of Mount Tabor.

Old Fort Walla Walla

The Washington State Historical Society is planning to place a marker at the site of Old Fort Walla Walla, at first known as Fort Nez Perce. It is near the present town of Wallula. Dr. William Fraser Tolmie gives some interesting facts about the old fort in his letter of 1884 published in the Twelfth Annual Report of the Oregon Pioneer Association, pages 25 to 37.

Geographic Decisions

Since the last report recorded in this *Quarterly*, (October, 1928,) the United States Geographic Board has held at least seven meetings. Some of the decisions relate to the Pacific Northwest and should be noted as on former occasions.

At the meeting of October 3, 1928, a peak and a cove in southeastern Alaska were named Bingham, suggested by the field party in 1926. In the same vicinity Squid Bay, Soapstone Cove, Soloma Point, Takanis Peak and Takanis Peninsula were named.

On November 7, Eagan Mountain, in Boundary County, Idaho, was named for an old pioneer. In the same vicinity Eneas Peak was named for a prominent Indian of the Kootenai tribe. Hidden Creek and Hidden Lake, descriptive names, were placed on the map of the Gallatin National Forest, Montana. Hyalite Creek in Montana was named on account of the mineral hyalite being found near it. Molalla River, a branch of the Willamette, supplanted the local name "South Fork." Table Rock Fork takes the place of "Middle Fork" for a stream in the Mount Hood National Forest, Oregon.

At the meeting on January 9, 1929, seventy-one decisions were rendered as to names in southeastern Alaska. They were recommended by the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey. The list is too long for reproduction here. At the same meeting, the great engineer John F. Stevens was honored by having his full name given to a canyon, near Marias Pass, Montana. The name of Speelyai Creek, near the town of Yale in Cowlitz County, Washington, was placed on record.

On February 1, twenty-two more names in southeastern Alaska were approved and four more were added to the list at the meet-

ing on March 6. In the last mentioned meeting an Oregon pioneer was appropriately honored by the naming of Biddle Pass, within the Warm Springs Indian Reservation, Jefferson County, Oregon. Henry J. Biddle was probably the first white man to visit the pass. He died while on a camping trip in Eastern Oregon in 1928, and Lewis A. McArthur suggested that he be honored in the way here approved.

Pioneer Manuscript from Alaska

Captain William Moore arrived in Victoria, B. C., in 1858 and in 1862 made his way into Alaska by way of the Stickeen River and continued as a pioneer of Alaska. When he died at his home in Victoria, B. C., on Sunday, March 27, 1909, the *Victoria Colonist* published an appreciative eulogy of him saying that he and his family had founded the town of Skagway, Alaska, long before the Klondike gold rush. Before the Alaska pioneering he had taken his family to Peru, South America, and there was born on October 14, 1854, a son who received the name of William Domingo Moore. This son was destined to share with the father those experiences in Alaska and is still living at Hamilton, Alaska. He and the father kept records written and printed. W. D. Moore has just placed these records in the custody of the Library of the University of Washington for the benefit of students and writers on Alaska history. This brief note of acknowledgment will later be followed by articles based on this fine collection of original documents and writings.

One of Mr. Moore's close friends is C. L. Andrews now at Deering, Alaska. When he returns to Seattle he will bring other manuscripts and he will also assist in editorial work on the entire collection. Mr. Andrews has just passed through a terrifying experience on account of an epidemic of smallpox among the natives with whom he has been working on behalf of the Federal Government. He had to act as "doctor" and "nurse" and, what is remarkable, he did not lose a patient. Mr. Moore and other friends hope that Mr. Andrews will soon be granted a vacation to recover from that trying ordeal.

Through the kindness of Mr. Moore and with the help of Mr. Andrews, Alaska history will be enriched from these materials safely lodged with the University of Washington.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane
W. P. BONNEY, Tacoma	EDWARD MCMAHON, Seattle
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	J. ORIN OLIPHANT, Cheney
H. C. FISH, Ellensburg	O. B. SPERLIN, Seattle
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XX. NO. 3

JULY, 1929

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

George B. Rigg.....	Notes on the History of Botany in the State of Washington.....	163
H. K. Benson.....	History of Chemical Education in Washington	174
Albert B. Reagan.....	Traditions of the Hoh and Quillayute Indians	178
W. P. Bonney.....	Captain Maloney and Fort Chehalis.....	190
Edmond S. Meany.....	The Widow of Captain Robert Gray.....	192
Rosetta W. Hewitt.....	Joseph L. Meek.....	196
J. Neilson Barry.....	Ko-come-ne Pe-ca, the Letter Carrier... ..	201
W. P. Wilcox.....	Anti-Chinese Riots in Washington.....	204
Asa A. Wood.....	Fort Benton's Part in the Development of the West.....	213
Winifred Elyea.....	The History of Tatoosh Island.....	223
Documents—	Business Broadside of 1853.....	228
Book Reviews		233
News Department		237

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

SAMUEL HILL,

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

The Washington Historical Quarterly

NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF BOTANY IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON*

Field Work before 1860

The first stage of botanical work in the State was the collection of specimens, mainly of seed plants. The first period of this stage includes the work done before 1860, and comprises the work of sixteen botanists, most of whom accompanied exploring expeditions. Dr. Archibald Menzies was surgeon and naturalist with the Vancouver Expedition, 1790 to 1795. Merriweather Lewis of the Lewis and Clark Expedition collected botanical specimens on the return trip in 1806. David Douglas, a Scotch botanist, sent out by the London Horticultural Society, made extensive collections on two trips—1824 to 1827, and 1830 to 1833. Dr. John Scouler accompanied Douglas on his first expedition and collected specimens in 1825. Dr. Meredith Gairdner, a Hudson's Bay Company surgeon, collected a few specimens prior to 1840. Nathaniel Wyeth, an American traveler and trader, collected specimens in 1833. Thomas Nuttall, an American botanist of English birth, was a member of Wyeth's second expedition and collected specimens in 1834, '35, and '36. Dr. Charles Pickering and Mr. W. D. Brackenridge accompanied the Wilkes Exploring Expedition of 1841 as botanists. Charles A. Geyer, a German botanist, traversed the continent with a party of missionaries and collected specimens in 1843 and '44. Rev. Henry Spaulding, a missionary to the Nez Perce Indians, collected botanical specimens a few years later. Dr. David Lyall was surgeon and botanist with the International Boundary Survey and his botanical work in Washington was done from 1858 to 1860. John Jeffrey, a Scotch botanist sent by some patrons, collected seeds of plants of horticultural interest in 1851. Dr. J. G. Cooper was with the Stevens Survey of the forty-eighth parallel and did botanical work from 1853 to 1855.

*This article by Professor George B. Rigg and the accompanying article by H. K. Benson, Professor of Chemistry, are parts of the series now being published on the History of Science in the State of Washington. The previous articles in the series are as follows: Introductory article by the Editor and "Hydro-Electric Power in Washington" by Dean C. Edward Magnusson, in the issue for April, 1928; "History of Geology in the State of Washington," by Dean Henry Landes, in issue of October, 1928; "History of Fisheries in the State of Washington," by Dean John N. Cobb, January, 1929; "The Science of Bacteriology in the State of Washington," by Professor John Weinzirl; "History of Pharmacy in the State of Washington," by Dean C. W. Johnson, and "Home Economics in the State of Washington" by Professor Effie I. Raitt, April, 1929.—EDITOR.

The sets of plants collected by these workers are in various European and American herbaria and have been described by various botanists. A full account of the period is given in Piper's *Flora of the State of Washington*.

Field Work after 1860

The second period of this stage covers the time since 1860, and the workers were mainly residents of the region, though a few accompanied expeditions. Extensive collections were made in the state by Charles V. Piper from 1885 to 1903, the localities and dates being—Seattle, 1885-1892; Mount Rainier, 1888 and 1895; Olympic Mountains, 1890 and 1895; Union City, 1890; Pullman and vicinity, 1893-1903; Blue Mountains, 1896. His earlier specimens are in the herbarium at the Museum of the State University in Seattle, and his later ones in the herbarium of the State College at Pullman. A nearly complete set of his collections, including the types of his new species, is in the National Herbarium in Washington, D.C. He was an enthusiastic member of the Young Naturalists' Society during his student days at the University of Washington and other members of this society also made important collections. Among these collectors were Edmond S. Meany, Della M. Parker and Trevor Kincaid. A list of Professor Piper's publications on the flora of the State is given in connection with the account of the botany department at the State College at Pullman.

Mr. Thomas Howell devoted his years of painstaking work mainly to the plants of Oregon, but he also collected many plants in Washington. His herbarium is at the Oregon State University at Eugene. His work progressed slowly in the face of many discouragements and in 1903 he published his *Flora of Northwest America*, having set up the type and printed it himself. He died a few years ago.

Professor L. F. Henderson collected in the Olympic Mountains in 1890, and made extensive collections in various parts of the State in 1892 which were exhibited at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. This collection is now in the herbarium at the Museum of the State University of Washington. He is now curator of the herbarium at the State University of Oregon.

Dr. Sereno Watson worked on the forests of Washington in 1890 in connection with the Tenth Census Survey. His specimens are in the Gray Herbarium at Harvard and he published a flora in

the *California Geological Survey* which includes some Washington plants.

Mr. W. N. Suksdorf, of Bingen, Washington, began collecting plants in the State in the early '80's and his collections have been extensive and important. Sets of his plants are in many herbaria and he has a large private collection.

A complete list of other collectors down to 1906 is given in Piper's *Flora of Washington*. Many collections of plants since 1906 have been made by persons connected with the botany departments at the State University, the State College, the State Normal Schools, and other schools and colleges. Mr. J. B. Flett, now of Charleston, Washington, has studied the flora of the State for many years and his *Features of the Flora of Mount Rainier National Park* has been published by the United States Department of the Interior. Among the other botanists who have collected specimens in the state are George R. Vasey, E. L. Greene, C. A. Ramm, F. Binns, E. C. Smith, Susan Tucker, J. M. Grant, E. R. Lake, Sandberg and Leiberg, O. D. Allen, A. D. E. Elmer, R. M. Horner, N. L. Gardner, W. M. Gorman, H. S. Conard, R. K. Beattie, A. A. Heller, F. H. Lamb, Kirk Whited, Thomas Bonser, T. C. Frye and Geo. B. Rigg.

The State College and Experiment Station

The first catalogue of the State College was issued in 1891 and shows Edward R. Lake as Professor of Horticulture, Forestry, and Botany. In 1893 Charles V. Piper came to the College as Professor of Botany and Zoology and continued in that capacity until 1903, when he went to Washington, D.C., in government work. He served as botanist in the Experiment Station during this time and part of the time as Entomologist also.

When Professor Piper left, Professor R. Kent Beattie, who had been a member of the department since 1900; became head, and continued until 1913, when he also went to Washington, D.C. in government work. He was succeeded by Professor H. B. Humphrey, who had been a member of the department since 1908 and had been professor of plant pathology from 1910 to 1913. In 1914 he followed his predecessors into government work in Washington, D.C., and Professor Ira D. Cardiff became Head of the Botany Department and Director of the Experiment Station. In 1918 he retired to go into business in connection with the fruit industry and was succeeded as Head of the Botany Department by Professor F. L.

Pickett, who has continued up to the present time. Professor Pickett's chief interest is in plant physiology and ecology. He has made studies of the life histories and adaptations of various plants of arid regions. Of special importance are the studies of the effect of complete desiccation upon protoplasm and certain plant structures. Reports of this work have been published in various botanical journals. J. G. Hall was professor of Plant Pathology in the Department in 1914.

H. T. Darlington was Professor of Taxonomy in the Department in 1914, and in 1921 Professor Harold St. John took up the work, continuing to the present time and serving also as Curator of the Herbarium. He has published descriptions of about two hundred new species of Washington plants. Professor J. E. Weaver was a member of the Department from 1912 to 1914 and did work on root systems and the ecology of crop plants. Among the others who have taught and done research work in the department are Professors G. H. Jensen and Hannah C. Aase. Dr. Aase's work has been in the field of special morphology and cytology. Since 1925 her research has had to do with the chromosome behavior of cereal hybrids, and has yielded results published in the *American Journal of Botany* and elsewhere. Dr. Jensen's work up to the time of his resignation in 1920 was primarily along lines of pharmaceutical botany and plant physiology.

In 1918 the Department of Plant Pathology was established, and Professor F. D. Heald, who had been Professor of Plant Pathology in the Botany Department since 1915, became its Head, continuing to the present time. Professor Heald's book, *A Manual of Plant Diseases*, was published in 1926 by the McGraw-Hill Book Company. He has made an intensive study of the economic fungi of Washington.

Much of the research work of the members of the botany staff has been published in bulletins of the State Experiment Station and in United States Government bulletins, and in professional Journals though several floras have been published. Piper's *Flora of the State of Washington* (1906) constitutes volume eleven of "Contributions from the United States National Herbarium." Piper and Beattie published the *Flora of the Palouse Region*, and later the *Flora of South Eastern Washington and Adjacent Idaho*. A second edition of the latter work was published in 1929, with Professor Harold St. John as co-author. Piper and Beattie's *The Flora of the Northwest Coast* was published in 1915.

The herbarium at the State College was begun by C. V. Piper. From its very beginning this herbarium was made the repository of many collections. Among those who have left duplicate collections here are L. F. Henderson, J. B. Flett, J. S. Cotton, W. N. Suksdorf, A. D. E. Elmer, R. M. Horner, Thomas Howell, F. O. Kreager, Kirk Whithead and F. H. Lamb. The herbarium also contains very full sets of the Washington collections of Geo. R. Vasey, Sandberg and Leiberg, M. W. Gorman, E. R. Lake and W. R. Hull, O. D. Allen, N. L. Gardner, A. A. Heller, H. C. Conard, H. T. Darlington, and R. Kent Beattie. Recently it has acquired the private collections of C. V. Piper, Wm. Cusick, and J. B. Anderson. Dr. Harold St. John was in charge of the herbarium from 1921 to 1929. His careful survey of the less known parts of the state and his full collections have within recent years added several thousand specimens to this collection. The herbarium now contains approximately 55,000 mounted and catalogued specimens of vascular plants. There are about 30,000 other specimens of vascular plants in unmounted collections and in collections available for research. In addition to the vascular plants the collection includes more than 2,000 specimens of mosses, aside from large private collections available for use by advanced students, and more than 10,000 specimens of fungi, largely parasitic forms. About ninety per cent of this collection is of north-western and Pacific Coast specimens. It contains the material, including many type specimens, upon which the numerous publications of Piper, Beattie, Heald and St. John were based.

It has been the task of those interested in botanical work within recent years to bring together a workable library. At this time this library contains nearly fifteen hundred bound volumes in the general collection, and files of twenty-five leading botanical journals. A little while before his death Professor Piper arranged to have his private botanical library cared for, with his private collection of plants, by the State College. This collection of annotated books, reprints, and magazines, numbering more than two thousand items, is now a part of the botanical library.

Many important contributions to plant science have been made by the Washington State Experiment Station, and in this work the Botany, Chemistry, Zoology and other Departments have contributed so much that it is difficult to separate the contributions. The Station began in 1892 with four workers. In 1929 it has a staff of

fifty members and in new truth obtained and literature published it is increasingly uncovering the secrets of plant science.

Work that is scientifically and economically important has been accomplished in the experimental orchards. In agriculture important work has been done on wheat, oats, barley, corn and peas. Desirable strains of winter wheat have been introduced, and wheat hybrids which are strong in smut resistance and other desirable characters have been developed. Smut resisting varieties of oats have been introduced, and desirable varieties of corn, barley, and peas have been distributed.

Edwin C. Johnson is the present Director of the Station. Ira D. Cardiff preceded him, and R. W. Thatcher was Director from 1907 to 1913.

The Western Washington Experiment Station at Puyallup has given special attention to the problems of plant science in Western Washington. Among the important lines of contribution are kale selections, and the introduction and testing of new grains and lawn and pasture grasses, and the improvement of methods of control of diseases of lettuce, potatoes, and berries. J. W. Kalkus is the present Director and W. A. Linklater preceded him.

The State University

Botany became a separate Department in the University in 1900. H. R. Foster, who had been Head of the Biology Department, became Head of Botany and Trevor Kincaid, who had been Tutor and Laboratory Assistant in Biology, became Head of Zoology. T. C. Frye became Head of the Botany Department in 1903, Geo. B. Rigg became a member of the Department in 1909, and J. W. Hotson in 1911. These three constitute the staff at present.

The main lines of work carried on by the Staff are: Frye, morphology; Rigg, plant physiology; Hotson, mycology. Professor Frye has done extensive research on mosses, liverworts, algae, and other lines of botany. Rigg's research has been largely on Sphagnum bogs, but he has also done work on kelps, the physiology of evergreenness, and the botanical phases of forestry. Hotson's research has been mainly on the fungi, though during the war he worked on Sphagnum moss as a material for surgical dressings. The research papers from the department have been published in various botanical and biological journals and in United States government publications. Besides the general and special courses functioning in liberal

education and in the training of botanists, service courses are given for forestry, pharmacy and fisheries.

The following books have been published by the members of the staff, either alone or in collaboration with other workers: Frye and Engstrom, *A Key to the Families of Washington Plants*, University of Washington, 1908; Frye and Rigg, *Laboratory Exercises in Elementary Botany*, Ginn and Company, 1911; Frye and Rigg, *Northwest Flora*, University Book Store, 1912; Frye and Rigg, *Elementary Flora of the Northwest*, American Book Company, 1913; Frye and Jackson, *The Ferns of Washington*, reprinted from the *American Fern Journal*, 1914; Clark and Frye, *The Liverworts of Washington*, separate of the *Publications of the Puget Sound Biological Station*, 1929; Rigg, *The Pharmacists' Botany*, the Macmillan Company, 1924.

Frye was employed in United Soil surveys in Western Washington in 1910 and 1911. The work was published by the United States Bureau of Soils. Frye and Rigg were employed as scientists in the United States Bureau of Soils in the investigations of kelps as a source of potash. In 1913 Frye was in charge of an expedition on the southern Alaska coast and Rigg was in charge of an expedition on the western Alaska coast. Rigg also made surveys of the kelps of the Puget Sound region in 1911 and 1912. The reports of these expeditions were published in Senate Document 199, Sixty-second Congress, Second Session (1911), and in Report No. 100, United States Department of Agriculture (1915). Papers by Rigg, growing out of this work were also published in the *Plant World* (1912), *Science* (1914) and the *Journal of Industrial and Engineering Chemistry* (1915), and one by Frye, Rigg and Crandall in *The Botanical Gazette*, 1915. During the summer of 1921, Rigg was in charge of a biological survey of the Skykomish and Snoqualmie Rivers and their tributaries and adjacent lakes for the State Department of Fisheries.

Hotson was employed in work on fire blight in the orchards in the Yakima Valley during the summers of 1914 and 1915. He published a series of articles on this disease in *Phytopathology* 1915 to 1920. He was employed in United States Government work on a survey of cereal diseases in Eastern Washington in 1919 and on a survey of the white pine blister rust in Western Washington in 1922, and papers in *Publications Puget Sound Biological Station* and other journals followed. In 1912 he published a revision of the genus *Papulospora* in the *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts*

and Sciences, and two later papers on the same subject in the *American Journal of Botany* and the *Botanical Gazette*. During the war he was supervisor of Sphagnum Dressings for the Northwest Division of the Red Cross and published papers through the Red Cross and in *Publications of the Puget Sound Biological Station*, the *Journal of the American Peat Society* and *Science*.

The herbarium at the University contains about 33,000 specimens. About 18,000 of these are Washington plants, about 4,500 are foreign, and the remainder are from various parts of the United States. Among the more notable collections in the herbarium are the C. V. Piper collection from the State of Washington, the L. F. Henderson collection of Washington plants prepared for the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago (1893), the T. C. Frye collection of mosses from Washington, Alaska, and British Columbia, the G. L. Wittrock collection from Iowa and other parts of the United States, the Heimerl collection from Austria, the F. H. Burgelhaus collection from Minnesota and Wyoming, the E. C. Townsend collection from North Carolina, and W. J. Eyerdam collection from Hayti.

The herbarium was begun in 1880 by the collections of the Young Naturalists Society, and passed into the custody of the Botany Department when it was established. It was given into the charge of the State Museum of the University in 1914. F. S. Hall was Director of the Museum from 1909 to 1929, and Mrs. Martha Flahaut was assistant in charge of the herbarium. G. L. Wittrock was Museum Botanist in 1928 and 1929.

Biological Station

The Puget Sound Biological Station of the University of Washington is located at Friday Harbor on San Juan Island in the San Juan Archipelago. The site comprises 485 acres, considerable of which is coniferous forest, and has about a mile of marine shore line. There are at present ten buildings. Four of them are laboratories for classes, one is a research laboratory, one contains stock rooms, one consists of the dining room, kitchen and library, while the other two are residences—one for the Director and one for the Curator. Courses in biology are given in a nine weeks session in the summer, and opportunities for research are offered during the entire summer. The Curator is in residence throughout the year and arrangement can be made for carrying on research at any time. One course in botany and one in zoology are given by the Bellingham Normal School at the Station each summer.

The other courses are given by specialists from the University of Washington, and other institutions in various parts of the United States. Frequently a specialist from some foreign university also gives a course. The marine flora and fauna of the region are unusually rich in number of species and in number and size of individuals and many research workers are attracted to the Station by the unusual opportunities offered. The Station grounds and other places in the islands offer excellent opportunities for ecological and taxonomic work in both botany and zoology.

The growth of the work at the Station has been a gradual one, and did not begin at the present location. O. B. Johnson, professor of Natural History at the University of Washington began marine biological work at Rocky Point on Bainbridge Island in 1889. The Young Naturalists Club had a steamer dredging in the Sound in 1895 with O. B. Johnson, Trevor Kincaid, Charles V. Piper, Edmond S. Meany and Professor Starks of Stanford participating in the work. Members of the society dredged again in 1896 in Mats Mats Bay near Port Townsend.

The Regents of the University of Washington authorized the establishment of a Biological Station in 1902 and Trevor Kincaid, Professor of Zoology, and H. R. Foster, Professor of Botany were to decide the location. They examined the region between Port Townsend and Bellingham, dredging from a row boat and tramping the shores at low tide. Professor Foster left the University in 1903 and was succeeded by Professor T. C. Frye. Professor Kincaid did some work at Friday Harbor that summer, securing a room in a store building as headquarters for the work, and hiring a man to take him out in a row boat.

In 1904 instruction was begun by Professors Kincaid and Frye, though no formal courses were offered. A small building near Friday Harbor, belonging to Captain Warbass was rented for headquarters and dredging was done from a gasoline launch, the dredge being handled with a windlass worked by hand.

Courses have been given every summer beginning with 1906 and research has also been carried on. From 1906 to 1908 the work was carried on in an abandoned salmon cannery in Friday Harbor, and a shrimp steamer or a gasoline launch was used in dredging. In 1909 the work was done in co-operation with the Washington State College, part of the session being at Friday Harbor and part at Olga on Orcas Island.

In 1910 Captain Andrew Newhall of Friday Harbor gave four

acres of land near the town for the station and two buildings were erected, one containing general laboratories and research rooms, and the other containing a dining room and a kitchen. In 1913 a botanical laboratory was constructed in the space under the front part of the dining room and the main laboratory building was used for zoology.

A Marine Biological Preserve was created by the State of Washington in 1923, including all of the marine waters of San Juan County and some contiguous territory, to insure the perpetuation of an abundant fauna and flora in the region of the station.

The present site at Point Caution on the opposite side of the town from the old station was secured by deed from the United States Government, and buildings were erected and the station work transferred to the new site in 1924. Professor Kincaid was Director from 1910 to 1913, and Professor Frye has been Director from 1914 to the present time.

A library of several hundred volumes has been built up, and a trained librarian, Dr. Lena A. Hartge, is in charge of the library during the summer. Current subscriptions to the leading American and many foreign biological journals are carried and the back numbers for the last few years are on file. In 1915 the journal, *Publications Puget Sound Biological Station*, was established. The numbers are published from time to time as the material is ready. The journal is now in its seventh volume.

Some Publications not Included Above

Professor Le Roy Abrams of Stanford University is preparing a three-volume work, *The Flora of the Pacific Coast States*. It is published by Stanford University, and one volume has already appeared. The trees of the state are described in Sudworth's *Forest Trees of the Pacific Slope* and Sargent's *Sylva of North America*. *Our Greatest Mountain*, by F. W. Schmoee, describes the flowers, ferns and trees of Mount Rainier, and Dr. Edith S. Clements' *Flowers of Coast and Sierra* describes a good many Washington flowers. *Forests of Mount Rainier* by G. F. Allen was issued in 1916 by the Department of the Interior.

Botany in the State of Washington, beginning with the work of merely collecting, describing and classifying specimens, has become a science of vast complexity, contributing to pure science in many lines and functioning through service courses and research work in

its taxonomic, morphological, cytological, physiological, ecological and pathological phases in the development of horticulture, agriculture, pharmacy, forestry and fisheries.

GEORGE B. RIGG.

HISTORY OF CHEMICAL EDUCATION IN WASHINGTON

Although a Territorial Legislature in 1862 created a University and established among others " a Department of Literature, Science and Arts," it was not until 1890 that mention is to be found of the teaching of chemistry in the State University. An inspection of the catalog of that year shows that O. B. Johnson, LL.B., held the professorship of Natural History and he was the sole head of both a department of Physical Science embracing Physics and Chemistry and of a department of Natural History including the subjects of Physiology, Botany, Zoology, Biology, Mineralogy and Geology. All of these subjects were taught by Professor Johnson alone and it is little wonder that upon being asked what chair he occupied he answered by saying that he occupied a lounge. The instruction in chemistry consisted of a one semester course in the Junior year using Avery's Complete Chemistry as a textbook and without any laboratory instruction. Two years later, Professor Johnson established a department of natural history and science and he called to his assistance Charles Hill, (B.S. University of Michigan, 1891; M.S. 1892) to take charge of the courses in Physics and Chemistry. Professor Hill's chief training and interests had been in Zoology, but he developed and expanded the courses in Physics and Chemistry into a Department of Physical Science and offered both lecture and laboratory work in General Chemistry and Qualitative Analysis, a lecture course in Organic Chemistry and a laboratory course in Quantitative Analysis.

On September 28, 1895, the Regents called from Stanford University, Henry C. Myers, (B.S. Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, Ph.D. Strassburg) to take charge of the chemistry courses and later to also be Dean of the department of Pharmacy. At this time three laboratories, an office and stockroom were provided in the basement of Denny Hall and are described in the catalog of 1896-97 at some length and in very favorable terms. From the description it is evident that the room facilities were largely the same as those found by the writer when he came to the institution in 1904 as an assistant Professor of Chemistry.

Under Dr. Myers' leadership a year's work was offered in Inorganic Chemistry, Organic Chemistry, Qualitative Analysis and Organic Preparations. It was soon evident that the duties of Dr. Myers

as "Professor of Chemistry, Dean of the Department of Pharmacy and State Chemist" could not be carried out by one man and one assistant, Mr. Thomas W. Lough, now X-ray expert for the Swedish Hospital, Seattle, was allowed, but the instructional force still being insufficient, Dr. Myers hired and personally paid for two additional assistants. In spite of the rather glowing description of equipment and supplies, Dr. Myers in a private communication, states that the students were often compelled to purchase their own supplies locally in order to do any laboratory work.

In 1899, Dr. Myers having returned to Stanford University, Horace G. Byers, (A.B., B.S., Westminster, (Pa.) 1895; A.M. 1898; Ph.D., Johns Hopkins 1899; LL.D. Westminster 1926); was called to the University and assumed charge of Chemistry and Pharmacy instruction. At this time a very considerable increase of enrollment occurred necessitating the purchase of additional equipment which was done by Professor Byers advancing the funds from his own pocket. Like his predecessor, he called to his aid several assistants. Some of these served at first without compensation but later the University established such positions in a regular way and they together with the stockroom positions became a financial means for finishing the college work of several of the most noted graduates of the University. The first lecture assistant and stockroom man was Henry G. Knight now Chief of the United States Bureau of Chemistry and Soils. He was followed by Paul Hopkins now an assayer in Fairbanks, Alaska. After graduation Hopkins became a laboratory assistant and his stockroom duties passed to Horace G. Deming, now in the Research Department of A. B. Little Company, Boston, and the author of one of the most popular chemistry textbooks of the day.

The rapid development of both chemistry and pharmacy called for an increased staff and in 1903, Dr. Charles W. Johnson was called from the University of Michigan to become Dean of a newly created College of Pharmacy, thus leaving the Department of Chemistry as a separate organization of substantially the same form as it is today. With the addition of new courses in physiological chemistry, industrial chemistry and physical chemistry and the appearance of graduate students working for advanced degrees other members were added to the staff, the writer being placed in charge of industrial chemistry and Dr. William M. Dehn of the University of Illinois took over the courses in organic and physiological chemistry.

With the increase in student body the laboratories became over-

crowded and in 1904, several temporary frame buildings known as "Chem Shacks" were erected to serve as laboratories and lecture rooms. The present home of the Chemistry Department, Bagley Hall, was erected at the time of the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition in 1909 as a Fine Arts Building and was turned over to the department the following year.

It is of interest to note that in 1890 the State Legislature undertook a complete revision of the educational policy by repealing the Territorial Acts relating to the establishment of the University. On March 27th it passed an act defining the functions of the University to give a liberal education and thorough knowledge of the varied applications of literature, arts and sciences. The next day, March 28th, an act was passed creating the State College of Washington under the name of the State Agricultural College and School of Science.

The first annual Catalog of what is now the State College was issued in 1891. It lists George B. Hitchcock, A.B., as Professor of Chemistry and Associate Professor of Physics. Descriptions are given of the following chemistry courses: Inorganic, organic qualitative, quantitative, theoretical, wet assaying and fire assaying.

The laboratories were located in the basement of College Hall and were said to be "well equipped with chemicals and apparatus for extensive courses of instruction in chemistry and physics."

In 1893 Elton Fulmer, M.A., (University of Nebraska) was made Professor of Chemistry and Chemist of the Experiment Station.

In 1894 the announcement was made of the organization of a separate Department of Chemistry with Professor Fulmer as its head, a position which he retained until his death in 1916.

At the time the Department was organized courses were offered in general chemistry, qualitative, quantitative, chemical philosophy, assaying, agricultural quantitative analysis, urinalysis, toxicology, mineralogy, geology and investigation of chemical problems.

Professor Fulmer became State Chemist in 1904 and turned over to Roscoe W. Thatcher direction of the experimental chemical work of the Station. Thatcher was made Director of the Experiment Station in 1907 and was succeeded in the office of Chemist by G. A. Olson. He was followed by J. L. St. John, the present incumbent.

Dr. Thatcher has had a distinguished career, becoming successively Director of the Minnesota Experiment Station, Director of the

Experiment Station at Geneva, New York, and President of Massachusetts Agricultural College where he is at present.

Professor Fulmer was an important factor, not only in establishing the teaching of chemistry on a sound basis, but in the development of pure and applied research in that institution. Immediately on taking up his duties he began investigating the possibility of producing beet sugar in the State of Washington and is known as the father of the industry. In this State as a result of his extensive experiments several factories were erected some of which are in operation today. He also made numerous studies on the soils of the State and their adaptability for various agricultural purposes, the results of which were of great significance in the development of scientific agriculture in the State of Washington.

Professor Fulmer was a pioneer in the field of food analysis and detection of adulteration. He wrote the text of the first pure food laws of the State and as State Chemist from 1904 to 1916 had a great deal to do with bringing about a betterment of the food supply. He was one of a committee of five, the only representative west of the Mississippi, appointed to establish national food standards following the passage of the United States Pure Food Law.

With the separation of the Experiment Station Division of Chemistry from the College Department of Chemistry, the work of the latter is largely in the field of pure chemistry and its applications to industry. Professor Fulmer's successor was C. C. Todd (B.S. Washington State 1906; Ph.D. Chicago, 1914) who is now the Head of the Department.

In the higher institutions of learning in the State Washington during the last four decades, chemistry has emerged from a comparatively limited field to a broader content of subject matter. It is today training men to go into the industries as Chemical Engineers and Control Chemists; to fill teaching positions in colleges and secondary schools; to take part in the research and development of new processes and arts affecting the life of the individual and of the Nation. More than five hundred men and women from these institutions are today occupying honored places in the practice of chemistry as a useful art.

H. K. BENSON.

TRADITIONS OF THE HOH AND QUILLAYUTE INDIANS*

How a Quillayute Chief Got a Clallam Wife

Long, long ago when our people were a strong race, they had trouble with the Clallam Indians. Time and again they went to the long water that extends eastward from the big water towards the setting sun to fight these Indians; and, though they were strong, our people usually defeated them, the battles usually being fought at Pyscht.

Finally the old chief at Pyscht sent word that he would give his daughter in marriage to our chief if he would stop the hostile acts; and as our chief had often seen the woman and knew that she was a good looking Indian lady and above all things a good worker, he accepted the proposition. He then set about to make preparations to go and get her.

For weeks there was dancing and medicine ceremonies of preparation. Then a hundred canoes set out to round the cape to the Clallam country. Moreover, on arriving at Ozette they went ashore and took an Ozette Indian along with them to act as a guide and as interpreter should one be needed, also taking his canoe with them.

Reaching Neah Bay, the hundred crews all turned their canoes around as is customary and made preparation to land; but the Makahs came down to the shore and forbade the landing, as they were afraid of our people. Then as they had not gone to fight the Neah Bays they did not force a landing, but paddled out into the Strait and proceeded on their journey. They, however, then began to make preparation as if expecting battle.

Each man girded on his tough elk hide war blanket or coat and war bonnet. Then as the wind wafted them onward they practiced with bow, spear, knife, and club to get themselves in perfect trim for action. They also greased their bodies with whale oil, daubed their faces with paint and bedecked themselves with feathers of the wats-tsa-wot-tsa duck.

Arriving opposite Pyscht, they again approached the shore, clad and formed in battle array so that the people of the place thought

*Albert B. Reagan, who collected these Indian traditions, is now in the Indian Field Service at Ouray, Utah. He was for a number of years in charge of the work among the Quillayutes at La Push. His writings have appeared in many publications. These traditions are part of a larger work he has now in preparation.—EDITOR.

that they were out on another war expedition and that they were the victims. They, however, were only acting that way for the fun of it.

Then after the Pyscht Indians had all fled from the place, the Quillayutes returned to the Strait again in single file, one canoe behind another, and paddled and sailed eastward with favorable winds to a spot near where the Elwa river joins the Strait of Juan de Fuca where they went ashore, prepared meals, and stayed all night.

At an early hour the next morning when the morning star had just showed itself above the mountains toward the rising of the sun, they broke camp and started to the Clallam headquarters where the chief lived who had promised the giving of the young woman to our chief for a wife, the camp being in the edge of the timber on the beach where the city of Port Angeles is now situated. They left the coast in their canoes in Indian file, but after they had gone a short distance they formed in a line abreast. Then as they journeyed along over the smooth calm sea, the chief made them all a speech, telling them to be on the lookout, that everyone should be on his guard, as the Clallams might be trying to trick them.

On they paddled. The warriors again attired themselves in their war regalia. They exercised themselves to see if they were in good trim for action. They threw their axes and war clubs up into the air and caught them. They wrestled with each other. They brandished their knives and spears. They yelled and shrieked till the hills beyond the water gave back the sound. On they paddled.

Rounding the point of land at Port Angeles they came in full sight of the Clallam camp where their approach had already been detected, as the village was all astir and the people were running hither and thither. As the boats approached the shore and made preparation to land, they were also seen to separate at the far front and form in two divisions with an open space in front of the intended landing place.

At this juncture, a Clallam came to the shore and told the approaching party not to land just yet. So they rested on their paddles, awaiting further moves.

While they were thus resting and going through war maneuvers, a Clallam warrior, Tsop-wilth-was-the by name, came out of a large smokehouse into an open space directly in front of their canoes some distance from shore and performed; the Ozette Indian who was with the Quillayutes knew this Indian and called him by name. He exercised himself good to show that they, too, were prepared for battle, if needs be. After he had exercised himself and displayed

his skill in the open, he went back to the smokehouse; and another Indian whom the Ozette man also knew, came out clad in war attire and performed up and down the beach in the open space and likewise displayed his skill before them. Then after he had tossed his war club up and caught it and practiced good, he went back to the smokehouse; and a third warrior came out and performed as the other two had done. Then when he had showed that he was the strong man and had extensively and picturesquely displayed his skill, he likewise returned to the smokehouse.

Then two medicine men, whom the Ozette man also knew, one of whose name was Kwiskwastid, the other Ilthladda, came out of the smokehouse with clam shell medicine rattles and climbed upon the flat roof; you know our houses all had flat rooves then. They then went through various, various ceremonies, seeming to call upon their deities to help them, should our people attack the village. Then when they had finished they, too, went back into the smokehouse.

The head chief then came out of the house and approached the landing where the canoes were, after which he invited the visitors to land. So they went ashore.

The Clallams, however, did not allow them to go to their houses, nor allow them the freedom of the village, because they were afraid. Instead, they spread mats on the ground in the open for them to sit on. They then brought them cooked horse clams to eat, which had been cooked the favorite style of the time, having been taken from the shells and then stuck on a sharpened stick one above another and roasted before the fire.

When the meal had been eaten, the bride-to-be was brought out of the smokehouse completely obscured from view with cedar bark blankets and mats. Then a group of warriors took her and presented her to the chief, thus clad. They then advised the visitors to leave their village at once, as they were evidently afraid of them. So they immediately left the place and journeyed homeward.

Arriving at Akolot (James Island) the canoes all came ashore in Indian file, as the medicine men and women lined up on the shore to meet them. Then when all had landed, the bride, still wrapped up and obscured from view as was the custom in those days, was walked up and down the beach and through each street of the village, then to the house of her spouse, as the medicine men performed incantations, the populace sang and danced the marriage dance, and the warriors danced the war dance on the beach. This performance,

with brief intervals of feasting, was kept up for four days and five nights. The Clallam woman was then the wife of the Quillayute chief.

After that there was never any more trouble with the Clallam Indians.

The Battle of Pekillum on the West Coast of Vancouver Island

A long time ago one hundred Quillayute canoes were out whaling and another hundred went on a plundering expedition to the island you people now call Vancouver.

It was late in the day when the latter arrived at Vancouver Island. They stopped and had landed when they heard other Indians just over a hill a little farther up the beach. So as a precaution against being seen, they did not start a fire. As a precaution they also divided their force, keeping a part of the men in the canoes ready to pull from shore at a moment's notice, if attacked. The other party crawled through the brush and timber up around and over the hill till they could see the camp of the enemy where they discovered there were lots of Indians.

They, too, were warriors out on a marauding expedition of some sort. They were feasting and having a good time and did not suspect that there was an enemy in the whole country. They indeed felt so safe that they did not even have a guard.

Our spies returned to our boats and reported what they had seen. Then hiding the canoes where they could easily be manned if necessity demanded, they all concealed themselves in the brush and woods and waited the coming of night and darkness to fall upon the enemy.

Night came with a full moon. The Quillayutes crawled through the brush noiselessly to the vicinity of the enemy's camping place. Then they waited there for the unsuspecting to go to sleep for the night; but the latter were busy playing games and it was nearly morning when they retired. Then feeling perfectly safe, they lay down wherever they were and were soon all asleep, some on the sand, some on mats and reeds, and others in their canoes.

The decisive moment had come. With war clubs of whale bone and stone and with daggers of yew wood the Quillayutes fell upon the sleeping victims who became panic stricken. Here they slugged a man with their war club. There they killed one with a dagger. Over half of them were killed before they could rise to their feet. Some of the others fled to the woods. Others defended themselves with their bows and arrows. And others tried to escape in their

canoes; but our men had taken possession of the canoes and escape that way was, consequently, cut off. Practically all were either killed, or captured to be made slaves.

Some of our men had been shot with arrows, but few of them had been much injured. They were protected by rawhide clothes so that the arrows did not harm them and to protect their necks they also held the top of the rawhide collar in their mouths.

After the battle they cut off the heads of the dead and after putting them and the captives in their canoes, they paddled for home.

On reaching Neah Bay they placed a board-shake at the front of each canoe, on which were certain symbolic designs,—a board which when thus erected at the front of a boat in those days was a declaration of war. So the Makahs came out in force when they saw this sign and would not let them land.

They next went to Ozette and did the same as at Neah Bay; and a landing was again denied them. They then sailed for home.

On arriving at their home at Akolot (James Island) a great feast was proclaimed, which lasted several days. At its close several of the captives were burned and some were buried alive beneath totem posts. The heads of the dead that were brought back from the expedition were also then thrown into the cave—burial place near James Island and on them each passer-by threw a stone as often as he passed.

Another Conflict With the Makahs.

Once a man, who in reality was Chief Wetswood of our tribe, claimed that he was a girl and attired himself in women's clothes. He then went to where the head men were fighting the Makahs. Then as he wished to marry the head man of the enemy, he stole over to his camp one dark night.

The chief was very glad that "she" had come and at once proposed to marry her; whereupon she told him that she loved him and was willing to marry him at any time. So the marriage ceremony was immediately performed, after which the chief took her to his house.

Lots of families then lived in one house, and the chief's house was no exception. So late that night after a great feast and "pot-latch," everybody went to bed, the husbands and wives sleeping feet to feet the old fashioned way. All were then soon fast asleep, except the newly married "woman," who had come there to kill the

war chief, pretending to be a woman as his only chance to get near him.

All slept very, very soundly except one very old man who awoke a little after midnight. Toward daylight the man-girl touched her husband to see if he was "sure" asleep, which he was. So "she" got her mussel shell knife which "she" had concealed in her clothing, and cut his throat with it, totally severing the head from the body, after which she carried it outside the house.

The old man who had awakened in the night said in the morning that he knew the day before it was Wetswood and not his sister who looked just like him even to having a mole on her face in the same place that he had one that had come to the village to marry the head man. He also said that he heard a noise, a groan, when Wetswood cut the chief's throat.

As soon as daylight came, they tracked Wetswood along the beach, but as he was the swiftest runner of the whole tribe, he outran all the Makahs; and when the Quillayute people saw him coming, he was singing over and over again: "I am a better runner than a wolf," which he kept singing till he got to James Island, our stronghold.

He then presented the head of the Makah chief to the tribe, and from that on he was the head chief of our people, often defeating the Makahs in battle.

The Battle of Chinook

A long time ago our people had a slave from Grays Harbor, as the white man now calls that place; and after he had been with them a long time and had become trustworthy, they took him on an expedition to his native country, because he knew the region. Then when they arrived just this side of the mouth of the Columbia river about where they had intended to go, they stopped as the homes of the Chinook people were before them.

It was night and the people were feasting and dancing, not knowing that there was an enemy in the land. In a short time they then all lay down and were soon fast asleep.

The slave had gone over to his people and had been feasting with them; but, as he talked their language and they were all busily engaged in their ceremonies, they did not notice that he was a stranger. Then after they were all asleep, he came back to his master, the Quillayute, and told him that the "sleepy time" was upon the land over there and that sleep was holding everyone tightly.

A few of our men had been left to watch the canoes, but the tide had receded and left them and their canoes on dry land far away from the surf. The rest, up at once, fell upon the sleeping people and killed half of them with old fashioned war clubs before the alarm was spread that an enemy was there.

The Chinook people rallied and chased our people who tried to flee in their canoes, but could not get them to the water's edge. Consequently many of them were killed.

One Quillayute got cut off from the rest of his fellows. The Chinook braves pursued him and overtook him on the muddy beach. They beat him down into the mud with their war clubs in their effort to kill him. They pounded him till he was covered all over and beaten down out of sight in the slush.

The tide commenced to come in and the Quillayutes in charge of the boats shoved them out into the forward moving waves and went down to the river where the battle had been. When they got down there there was only one Quillayute alive. He was the brave who had been beaten down into the mud. He had extricated himself and was practically unhurt, except that he had caught a terrible cold.

He called to the men in the boats, "Are you friends? If you are, get me."

The canoemen then returned to Quillayute with their empty canoes, for our people had lost all. And never did they make a raid to the south country.

The Battle of Forks Prairie

In the long ago two of our young, unmarried girls went to the prairie to gather fern roots to dry and make into flour. All day they dug the roots which were often several fathoms in length. They pulled and pulled them from beneath the black soil and laid them in long windrow piles on the ground. Then towards evening they went to cutting them into sections and tying them in bundles.

As they were thus busying themselves, they noticed dark objects entering the prairie from its various sides. They furthermore noticed that they were Indians from some other tribe and that they fell flat to the ground when they saw them at work in the fern root patch. Evidently, they were enemies and did not wish to be seen, having come there for no good purpose.

To show the new-comers that they knew they were there, would likely mean their immediate capture and death. So, though very

much scared, they stoically worked on, for as yet they had a chance to escape as there was no enemy between them and their homē. Moreover, they could possibly save their kinsman if they could only get to them by strategem. On they worked. They tied up all the bundles of fern roots, swung their baskets at their backs, and taking the bundles by each end, they lifted them over their heads and threw them into the baskets. Then when the baskets were filled till no more could be piled on them. They set out for their homes as they bent under their heavy loads. Then as though nothing unusual was at hand, they leisurely walked homeward, even singing Indian love songs as they went.

Stoically they walked to the long house in which our people lived. Then on getting inside the building where their actions could not be seen from without, they threw down their baskets and told the people in the picture-motion style of the Indians what they had seen; that enemies were there, that there were lots of them, and that they could see them hiding among the fern bushes in every part of the prairie.

Indians were not then at peace with each other as now; and one tribe in another's territory always meant trouble. So our people immediately made ready for battle, for they knew it would come under cover of the darkness that was then setting in.

They tied all the dogs' mouths shut so they could not bark and then tied them securely in the house. Some of them made port holes in the walls from which they could shoot. Some removed planks at regular intervals on the long-angled, sloping roof. Others prepared pitch knots for torches. Then when all was ready, no fires or lights being left in the long house, they waited the coming of the men from without.

Soon two dark objects were noticed creeping across the open space that surrounded the building. Closer and closer they came, as those within breathlessly waited with bow in hand and arrow in place. Closer and closer these spies came. They got down on all fours and crawled for a short distance. Then they stood up to look about to see what those within were doing; but all there was still as though sleeping. Then "twang" went the bow strings. One Indian fell forward dead. The other staggered, reeled, groaned, tried to shout, then fell heavily backwards to the ground, also dead, both having been shot through the heart.

Soon other strangers were seen creeping across the open space.

Then "twang" went the bow strings in the hands of those within the house, and those in the yard passed to the land of the shades.

For hours this sort of fighting was kept up. Then the strangers all attacked the house in a body under cover of the darkness. On they rushed. Out of the brush they leaped as they filled the air with their deafening warhoop. Then quick as a flash the prepared torches were lighted within the house, placed on the long poles, and thrust up through the purposely fixed open spaces in the roof. At once the open area in the immediate vicinity was as light as day, while within the house it was pitch dark. Consequently, those without could see nothing with the bright blaze shining in their faces, while those within were able to see every move of the enemy. "Twang" went the bows in the hands of our people. Down went the formost enemies. Yet on they came. Again and again their ranks were shattered. They reached the house. They fought hand to hand with our braves. They mounted the house roof. They got inside; but they had spent their force. The squaws killed those who got in through the roof; with the war clubs the braves kept them at bay at the doors and windows, and the well aimed arrows left them in heaps in the yard.

Soon only ten enemies could be seen, and these were running away from the place. At this juncture, the dogs were unmuzzled and turned loose. In hot pursuit they went, their howling and bay-ing filling all the woods. One by one they ran the fleeing enemy down. At daylight not one of them was left alive.

The Battle of Chimakum

We were once a powerful people and had possession of the Quillayute and Hoh rivers and all the rivers that flow into them. Our women also gathered fern roots from all the prairies of the region. Not only that but our possessions extended over the Clallam mountains to the north to the long water that goes out to meet the big water towards the setting sun. Moreover, along that water our possessions stretched from the mouth of the Hoko river to Chimakum, a distance of a three long days' canoe journey.

Peaceably we lived in all this region and a happy people were we. The salmon came early in the year at Quillayute, and we could always dig clams in abundance on the long water. There were also plenty of game in the woods and water birds in the rivers. We were happy, but an evil day came.

A certain woman, called Natankabostub, became a witch. With

the glance of her evil eye she killed people. From place to place she went doing harm. She would keep the fish from "running" in the streams. She would keep the hunters from killing the game in the woods. And when the people would go out whaling, she would cause the whales to destroy the boats and drown the whalers.

This evil "tomanawis" woman made our people afraid all the time. She caused them to see visions of dead people and then they would die; you know people always die when they see dead people in their dreams. In one week many people died. Consequently, something had to be done.

A meeting of all the Quillayutes was called at Chimakum, and most all of our people went to it. A pow-wow was held by the head men of the tribe, and the woman was tried as a witch.

At this trial the principal medicine man arose and advanced to the center of the room. He then slowly raised his hands as a breathless silence took possession of the sitting. Again he waved his hands. Then he began a passionate harrangue:

"My brothers," he began, "that woman, the owl, has evil tomanawis. She has communication with the evil ones. I have seen her communicating with them."

"That's so. We have seen her also," interrupted many voices in several parts of the room.

He continued in a little higher keyed voice as a sinister smile swept across his face, "Five years ago she caused it to be stormy weather throughout the halibut season. Again she spoiled the elk hunts by her tomanawis chasing all the game out of the country."

"I vouch for that," shouted another medicine man near the entrance to the great hall. "I saw her tomanawis, a lizzard with immense horns, chasing the game to the land of the blue ice and the home of the thunderbird."

"Again I say," shouted the first speaker, "I say she has influence over others by her bad tomanawis. She causes her enemies to lose all the games. She was the cause of the poor whaling season last year, too. She danced backwards in the whale dance. I saw her dance so. She has owl feathers in her house. I have also seen them. I have also doctored the sick with her. With my tomanawis I have seen her take the soul out of the patient's body and in a hand-clasped, tomanawis grip, carry it in spirit to yonder rock by the needle-point amid the boiling surf and imprison it there. And, helpless, I was compelled to sit by and see her tomanawis spirit laugh and grin a sickening grin, as she tormented the spirit like a cougar torments

a squirrel before it devours it. Then I have seen her black tomanwis spirit send the pleading soul to the darkest spot in the land of the dead. She is the death doctor of our tribe. Indeed, she holds the destiny of our tribe in her hands. She is an evil tomanawis woman, a woman of the black art. May the Mother Earth do unto her as she deserves. May Kwatte take her spirit to the lowest, darkest shades."

The effect was what he desired. The big talk and the big noise had won, and she was condemned to be burned, to be burned as a black-tomanawis witch, as an evil-spirit doctor. Immediately she was fettered and tied to a tree. Then all slunk from her to make the final preparations for the tragic act, for the devil's dance, and potlatch.

The women gathered clams and roasted them in a pit. The young men went to the woods and killed loads of game. The other people collected together baskets, boats and other things at hand to be given away and destroyed as an offering to the deities.

At dusk all was in readiness. Black faced, the men rushed from the woods to the open space around the tree where the doomed woman was tied. Great piles of wood were piled around her, as she called up curses upon them from the shades. The fiendish-like dance was begun. A cub bear was torn to pieces with the teeth of the dancers while it was yet alive. The great fire was ignited. The presents were exchanged and then immediately destroyed in the presence of the gods. With a howling shriek they next tore the woman to pieces as they had the bear. Then the fire was left to consume all.

While they were thus dancing, a storm had arisen and the thunder-bird at this juncture began to flap his wings and open and shut his eyes in the heavens; and the lightening snakes also sallied forth from beneath that warring bird's breast. Instantly the woman's shadow (spirit) filled all the woods with whoops, and quicker than it takes the thunderbird to flap his wings, hundreds and hundreds of painted warriors from the abode of the dead fell upon our helpless people. Onward with a blood-curdling yell came the evil spirits. Before them there was no mercy. All of the assembled Quillayute-Chimakum tribe then and there perished, and the demons (the Clallam Indians) held the land.

"Oh, Mr. White man, that was an evil day for us, and that witch woman was the cause of it all. In that one night the power of our tribe was broken, only a few escaping the horrible massacre. The

small village of Chimakum, near where Port Townsend is now situated, and the small villages of Hoh and Quillayute were all that was left to us; and since then we have been too small in numbers to control a large territory."

ALBERT B. REAGAN.

CAPTAIN MALONEY AT FORT CHEHALIS

The Robert Gray Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, on June 8, 1929, with appropriate ceremonies, marked the site of Fort Chehalis, which has been singularly neglected by historians up to date: There was no ostentation about the occasion. The audience comprised about one hundred and twenty-five people interested in their local history. The principal address on the program was delivered by Judge William E. Campbell. W. P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, had been asked for a brief address on the personality of Captain Maurice Maloney, commander of the old Fort Chehalis. Mr. Bonney's address is here reproduced.—EDITOR.

Madam Chairman:—Men, women and children:—I bring to you greetings from the Washington State Historical Society, that association of men and women that has to do with the past, the present, the future of our great State of Washington. On behalf of the officers of the Historical Society, I congratulate the Robert Gray Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution for the success they have in answering,—“Why? When? Where? Fort Chehalis.”

Little is said in our State histories relative to Fort Chehalis. Elwood Evans in his 1400 pages of history does not mention it; C. A. Snowden in his four volumes, *The Rise and Progress of a Great State* has no word of Fort Chehalis; even General Hazard Stevens, in *The Life of General Isaac I. Stevens*, does not mention Fort Chehalis, though he does tell of the erection of some forty forts and block-houses in our State during the Yakima Indian War. Bancroft in his *History of Washington*, merely has a two line note, that reads:—“In 1868 the War Department ordered to be sold the Government buildings at Gray's Harbor and Fort Chehalis, erected in the autumn of 1859, when the Chehalis tribe threatened the settlements at the mouth of the river.”

The history committee of the Robert Gray Chapter, knew that it was a site which should be marked, so they wrote to the War Department for facts, and learned, that Fort Chehalis was garrisoned by Company A., Fourth Infantry, under command of Captain Maurice Maloney.

Maurice Maloney was born in Ireland, came to America when a young lad, joined the United States Army as a private in the year

1834 or 1835. His first experience with real war was in Florida and against the Cherokee Indian Nation. He was with the army during the war with Mexico, took part in many of the major battles, was brevetted first Lieutenant United States Army, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of El Molino del Rey; was likewise brevetted Captain for similar service at the battle of Chapultepec, Mexico. The citizens of New Orleans, La., presented him a gold medal for his gallant record in the Mexican War.

He came to the Pacific Coast with the Fourth Infantry, was stationed at Fort Steilacoom, and took prominent part in the Yakima Indian War of 1855-56.

Early in January 1860, with his company he occupied Fort Chehalis and was in command here until May 9, 1861.

He served in the field during the Civil War, was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel United States Army during the siege of Vicksburg, and afterwards Colonel for meritorious services during the war; on June 16, 1867, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 16th Infantry.

In Appleton's obituaries we find:—"January 8, 1872;—Maloney, Lieutenant-Colonel Maurice, U.S.A. retired list, a gallant officer who had risen from the ranks to his position, who was widely and creditably known throughout the army, and was finally placed on the retired list after thirty-five years of faithful service."

W. P. BONNEY.

THE WIDOW OF CAPTAIN ROBERT GRAY

All who are interested in the history of the Pacific Northwest love to honor the memory of Captain Robert Gray. His brilliant works of discovery and exploration, notably his discovery of Grays Harbor and the Columbia River, form chapters in every adequate history of this region yet published. The climax of that work was reached in 1792. Subsequently he commanded trading vessels from Boston until his death in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1806. He was born near Tiverton, Rhode Island, in 1755. Such few and brief biographical facts have been repeated over and over again. Other facts are greedily welcomed whenever they appear.

Captain Gray's discoveries were important among the foundations on which were reared American claims and, ultimately, American sovereignty over a large portion of the Pacific Northwest. What could be more natural than this increasing interest in such a man and his work?

One evidence of the genuineness of such interest is the tablet near the lone "beacon" tree on Damon's Point, Grays Harbor, bearing this inscription:

"Tradition links this tree with the name of Captain Robert Gray, who on May 7th 1792, entered this harbor in his ship *Columbia*. This tablet was erected in his honor by the Robert Gray Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, May 7th, 1911. This site was donated by Mr. A. O. Damon."

Another evidence was the space given to Captain Gray in the dedication of the huge column surmounting Coxcombe Hill, Astoria, culminating the Columbia River Historical Expedition of the Great Northern Railway Company in 1926. Still another evidence is the fact that Chehalis County changed its name to Grays Harbor County. The names of the man and his ship are thoroughly imbedded in the geography and history of Oregon and Washington.

What of Captain Gray's home life?

Geographers and historians are not always neglectful of home life interest, but the Northwest is still pioneering in many ways and thus far Captain Gray's discoveries have overshadowed the interest in his home life so far as this other side of the continent is concerned. His descendants in New England are of course deeply in-

terested in that record but apparently have found no reason to publish the family annals.

It is known that in February, 1794, Captain Gray married Martha, daughter of Silas Atkins, one of Boston's wealthiest merchants of that time. When Captain Gray, on one of his trading voyages, died and was buried in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1806, he left in Boston a widow and four small daughters. She and her children evidently remained with her father's people. The Government documents show that ten years after Captain Gray's death the owners of the ship *Columbia* borrowed the ship's log, obtaining it from Silas Atkins, brother of the Captain's widow. The owners were seeking compensation from Congress and President Madison had asked for documentary proofs. Extracts were copied from the log covering the dates on which Grays Harbor and Columbia River were discovered. These extracts placed in the Government records have been relied upon ever since as the best source records of those important events.

Twenty-one years later history took a curious misstep by wrongfully recording Mrs. Gray's death. William A. Slacum, on returning from the Columbia River country in 1837, sought more information about the *Columbia's* voyage than was included in the published extracts. He hired Thomas Bulfinch, son of Charles Bulfinch, one of the ship's owners, to make the search. He reported that both Mrs. Gray and her brother, Captain Silas Atkins, had died a number of years before and that Mrs. Gray's papers had gone to her niece, Mrs. Nash. Thomas Bulfinch found the niece who readily produced one volume of the desired log. When asked for the other volume which contained the discovery records she said that it had been used for waste paper.

Charles Bulfinch, then an old man of seventy-five years, was greatly disappointed, but he went back to the original extracts and prepared an affidavit embracing as complete a record as he could saying that it "may in future be important in determining the right of the United States to the honor of discovering the river, and, consequently, to the right of jurisdiction over the country adjacent." That affidavit was dated at Boston, April 21, 1838, and is found in United States Public Documents, Serial Number 318, Senate Document 470, pages 14-23.

That publication seemed for the West quite definitive as to future dependence on those extracts in place of the precious log that had been destroyed and definitive also as to the death of Mrs. Gray.

However, early western readers should have known that the report of her death "some years before" 1837 was an error. The *Oregon Spectator* for September 3, 1846, published a memorial to Congress from the widow of Captain Gray. It has been copied from the old Oregon newspaper by Nellie B. Pipes, Librarian of the Oregon Historical Society, as follows:

Memorial from the Widow of the Discoverer of the Columbia

Mr. Winthrow of Boston submitted to the House on Monday the following memorial:

To the honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled:

The petition of Martha Gray respectfully sets forth: That your petitioner is the widow of Captain Robert Gray, well known as the navigator who discovered, first entered, and gave its present name to the "Columbia River." That your petitioner was left a widow nearly forty years ago, with four young daughters, and without adequate means for their education and support. That she has struggled thus far through life amidst great difficulties and severe trials, and her advanced age is still in circumstances requiring the strictest economy. That her daughters are yet living, and three of them remain unmarried. That her late husband, Captain Gray, was in the naval service of his country during a part of the war of the Revolution, but that your petitioner is unable under the existing laws to entitle herself to be placed upon the list of United States' pensioners, the act "granting half-pay and pensions to certain widows and for other purposes," providing only for widows whose marriage took place before the first of January, 1794, and her marriage having taken place in the month of February, 1794. That neither her late husband during his lifetime, nor his family since his decease, have received the slightest pecuniary benefit from the great discovery herein referred to; and your petitioner now, for the first time, appeals to the justice of her country with confidence: that, at the moment when your honorable body is spreading before the world the claims of the United States to a vast territory of immense value, and founding these claims, to a great extent, upon a discovery made by the energy and perseverance of one of her citizens, the family of that citizen will not be suffered, in their humble circumstances, to go without any remuneration; but that your honorable body will make such provision as a sense of justice and the honor of the nation seem to require for the aged widow and unprotected daughters of the man

who first unfurled the flag of our country upon the "great river of the west," and who was the first to bear this flag in triumph round the world. With due respect.

MARTHA GRAY.

Boston, Jan. 17, 1846.

The Mr. "Winthrow" is evidently a misprint as the Congressman from Boston from 1840 to 1850 was Robert Charles Winthrop, a descendant of the famous Governor John Winthrop. Efforts are now being made to learn whether the widow's appeal was favorably considered or not.

In 1914 and 1915 Mr. James A. Wehn, Seattle sculptor, using all obtainable data modeled a medallion of Captain Robert Gray. He was fortunate enough to find the addresses of descendants in Boston, especially Mrs. Frank E. Peabody and Edward L. Twombly of Boston, great grand children of Captain Robert and Mrs. Martha Atkins Gray. They were pleased with the western artist's work and seemed proud of the fact that their ancestor was so highly esteemed in the far west.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

JOSEPH L. MEEK

The wonderful romance which gave enchantment to stories of adventure, hardship, daring deeds and suffering which were encountered by those who figured conspicuously, and with considerable fame, in the early settlement and claiming of Oregon can be told by a long list of courageous men and women. One of this list who can never be lost sight of for his fearlessness, courage and good words and humor is Joseph L. Meek, a mountain man and first Sheriff of the Provisional Government of old Oregon.

Joseph L. Meek was born in Washington County, Virginia, in 1810, one year before the settlement of Astoria, and at the period when Congress was much interested in the question of its far western possessions and their boundaries. "Manifest destiny" seems to have raised him up with many other bold, hardy and fearless men—guards and sentinels on the outposts of civilization—securing to the United States with comparative ease a vast extent of territory for which without them a long struggle with England would have taken place. Loyal and faithful historians can not exclude their names from honorable mention, and very prominent must appear the name of Joseph L. Meek, the Rocky Mountain hunter and trapper. Mr. Meek did not try to disguise the fact that he was a mountain man. He possibly did many things he should not have done, and left undone many things he should have done. Still, seeing "Uncle Joe" good humored, quiet, not undignified, a true citizen of the plains, one could never accuse him of any very bad qualities.

His pronounciation was southern. He said "bar," "whar," and "thar," a thorough Virginian, and a blood relation of one our Presidents from the same State. Like many children of southern planters he received little attention, and was allowed to frequent the negro quarters, while the alphabet was neglected. He had been sent to school in a nearby neighborhood where the alphabet was set on a wooden paddle. Not liking this method of learning he one day hit the teacher over the head with the paddle and ran home where he again was allowed to amuse himself with his black associates. He dressed like them in tow frocks, feet guiltless of shoes or stockings.

When eighteen years of age, becoming weary of neglect and plantation life, he jumped into a departing wagon and started out for himself. There was a stepmother in the family. He knew he would

not be missed, and had no mother's blessing to guide him, "and if father should grieve the mother would comfort him." He drifted to St. Louis where he fell in with Mr. Wm. Sublette, who was purchasing an outfit for the Indian country and picking up recruits for fur hunting service. Joe offered himself and was accepted.

Among the recruits was Robert Newell, a young man about Joe's age. Their companionship was close and continued as long as they were mountain men. They both joined the fur trader's service at the same time, and left their mountain life together, coming to the Willamette Valley. Their Indian wives were sisters. Robert Newell was one who figured very prominently in the affairs of Oregon.

One morning when camped near Booneville, Missouri, the boys were hunting their mules, when they met with an elderly woman coming from her milking yard with a gourd of milk. Newell made remarks on the style of the vessel, when she broke out in a sharp voice, "Young chap, I'll bet you ran off from your mother. Who'll mend them holes in the elbows of your coat? You're a purty looking chap to go to the mountains among them Injuns. They'll kill you. You'd better go back home." The thought of home and some one to mend their coats was strongly presented, and many times thought of after penetrating the unknown wilderness, and there were many a longing look back as all civilization disappeared.

After twelve years away from all law and refinement, and sick of fur-trading, Newell decided to quit the mountains and go to the Willamette Valley and settle down. The glories of the American fur trading had departed. Meek was at Fort Hall hunting and trapping there for the Hudson's Bay Company. He remembered his talk with Mrs. Whitman, that fair, courteous, dignified lady, who had stirred all longing for civilized life. But he had misgivings and fears. Could he settle down? What could he do? Where could he go. He set out on what proved to be his last trapping trip, met a Frenchman who told him he was wanted at Fort Hall by his friend Newell. Meek hastened to Fort Hall where Newell awaited him with news and thoughts of a different life. "Come," he said to Meek, "We are done with this life in the mountains with all its dangers and solitude, freezing and starving, and Indian fighting. The American fur trade is dead. Americans are settling the Willamette Valley and the Hudson's Bay Fur Company is not going to rule this country. Will you go?"

"I'll go where you go," answered Meek.

"I thought you would. In my way of thinking a white man is

a little better than a Canadian Frenchman. I'll be hanged if I'll hang around a Hudson's Bay Post."

Then it was settled and Oregon began to increase in real immigrants, not fur-traders and missionaries, but true frontiersmen, bordermen.

Meek left his little girl Helen Marr at Whitman Mission under the tutorship of Mrs. Whitman, who in Meek's estimation was a saint. Little Helen Marr was a victim of that most horrible of massacres.

The journey to the "Falls" was no easy one, Meek driving a five-in-hand team—four horses and a mule. Newell, who owned the outfit, was mounted as leader. The wagon was the one that Dr. Whitman had left at Fort Hall. December being far advanced the weather was impossible, pouring rain, gray dismal skies, no winter supplies, no place to purchase provisions but at the Hudson's Bay Company sold at fifty per cent profit. Time was short considering what was to be done. As for our hero he was a mountain man and that only. He had no trade, no knowledge of the simplest affairs as to the ordinary way of making a living. He had only his strong hands and a heart naturally stout and light. His friend Newell had the advantage in several particulars. He had more book learning, more business experience and more money, so became a leader among his associates.

The hardships of mountain life were light compared to this first winter. Instead of buffalo steak, antelope, and mountain sheep, our brave hearted pioneers subsisted on boiled wheat. Mountain men were usually poor, prodigal and not over industrious, so Meek found it hard to settle down to labor, especially farming.

During the summer the United States Exploring Squadron under Commodore Wilkes entered the Columbia River to explore the country in several directions. It was then that Joe Meek found something to his liking as he was engaged by Wilkes as pilot and servant while on his many tours through the country.

When at last came just the right time to consider a "divide" from joint occupancy with the Hudson's Bay Company and the establishing of American laws for the little colony Meek took the lead with all the characteristics of a true born American.

In the Legislative Committee were mountain men of which Newell was one. Meek was appointed as Sheriff of the Provisional Government of Oregon, then a country without a governor or a magisterial head and without a treasury to pay the Legislative Com-

mittee except by subscription at the rate of \$1.25 per day in orders on some of the few business firms west of the Rocky Mountains.

The office of sheriff was one great thrill to Mr. Meek as there were all kinds and conditions of bad Indians and worse white men to deal with—thefts, murders, distilleries—but with his coolness and reckless courage combined with his physique he could scare any poor sinner into submission.

Those who thought themselves the “better portion” of the community displayed quite an antagonism for Meek on account of his mountain manners and Indian wife, but found to their great chagrin that he was becoming of some note in the community. He cared nothing for their pious prejudices, and they could call him “old Joe Meek.” He well knew that when it came to a point of courage to get them out of trouble or danger they would come with all courtesy to “Mr. Meek.”

After the Whitman tragedy it was Joe Meek who came to the rescue of the unprotected settlers in the midst of the enemy. In this massacre there were fourteen killed and sixty-two held captive.

A mass meeting of citizens was held in Oregon City, the speakers to adopt methods of ways and means. Among them, Meek, his impatience to avenge the awful deed, was whetted to the breaking point, as his little Helen Marr was among the captives. But he was too good a mountain man to give any rash advice. The colony was small and poor. Where was the where-with-all to carry on the important measures immediately?

The Legislature undertook a settlement, and resolved to send a messenger with the account of the massacre to Governor Mason of California, and through him to the Commander of a United States Squadron then in the Pacific, asking him to send a vessel of war to the Columbia River with arms and ammunition. This duty was assigned to Jesse Applegate, who with a small party set out to cross the mountains into California. But they had to return as the snow was so deep that travel was impossible. Joseph Meek was selected to travel through the Rockies in mid winter to Washington, D.C. in behalf of the rights and firesides of the unprotected settlers, who were surrounded by twenty-thousand savages. Well he realized what it meant traveling over mountains, through floods and snow, on foot or horseback, by night and day for two months, but he never faltered in a cause so righteous.

On the 17th of December he resigned his seat in the House to make the memorable and historic trip, after performing the sad

rites of burying the dead at Waiilatpu, among them Dr. and Mrs. Whitman and his own child. To avoid trouble he might meet with from Indians on the Western side of the Rockies he adopted the red belt and Canadian cap worn by the employees of the Hudson's Bay Fur Co. No one knew better than Meek the character of the Indian and the power that the Hudson's Bay Fur Company had over them. While on this trip to Washington he was appointed United States Marshall of Oregon Territory by President Polk. No office could have suited him better, and he was always prompt in fulfilling the duties of his office.

Some writer of Western history says that Meek's part in history is a fable, and will do to tell "our children." It is bigger than a child's story, but beautiful and good to tell to the children if told correctly. "The man of distinction is simple, honest, and a lover of justice and duty."

ROSETTA W. HEWITT.

KO-COME-NE PE-CA, THE LETTER CARRIER

It would be a difficult feat for any man to deliver a letter to a vague address, distant many hundreds of miles, across an unexplored wilderness infested by hostile savages. It would be twice as difficult to deliver a letter and then return with the reply. Yet this doubly difficult feat was actually accomplished, but not by a man—it was done by a woman. It required a remarkable woman to perform this surprising achievement, and the woman was most certainly remarkable, although her story is only known by piecing together fragments of information recorded by early travelers.¹

Mr. Finnan McDonald of the North West Company was in charge of Spokane House in 1811. He had an important communication for Mr. John Stuart who was stationed at Fort Fraser in the northern part of New Caledonia, now called British Columbia. The letter required a reply, yet the intervening wilderness was utterly unknown, even whether it could be crossed at all. So McDonald sent the letter by a woman who returned with the answer, the remarkable woman, Ko come ne Pe-ca.

The first recorded of her was in 1808 at David Thompson's post on the Kootenay river, now western Montana, when she was taken as wife by Boiseverd, a Canadian. She belonged to the Kootenay tribe, which is noted for the modesty and docility of the women, but Madame Boisevard was neither modest nor docile, since she suddenly became possessed with a desire to become a man and a warrior, which resulted in very greatly disturbing the routine of that trading post. Her fixed determination could not be changed, and David Thompson insisted that she be sent to her people. However, the Kootenays did not approve of a manlike woman, a Ko-come-ne Pe-ca as they called her. She immediately adopted the opprobrious term as her name, and having dressed herself in the costume of a man she joined a war party in a foray against their enemies, probably the Blackfoot Indians. Although she was frail and of delicate frame, yet she succeeded in distinguishing herself for courage, with the result that she was able to induce a number of young men to place themselves under her command, and had soon attained considerable reputation for her bravery.

¹ Sir John Franklin, *Narrative of Second Expedition*, Lea and Carey, Philadelphia, 1828, pages 251-2. David Thompson, *Narrative*, Champlain Society, Toronto, p. 512. Washington Irving, *Astoria*, Chapter X.; Hudson edition, pages 142, 154. Gabriel Franchère, *Narrative*, 1854, pp. 118, 121. Alexander Ross, *First Settlers*, 1849, pp. 85, 102, 144.

The disapprobation of the Kootenays probably caused her to leave her former home, and the next known of her was three years later when at Spokane she was entrusted with the important letter to Mr. John Stuart. Beyond the fact that Fort Fraser was on the Fraser, or Tacootche River, she appears to have had no more definite direction, so it was natural that when she reached the Okanogan region and there saw the Columbia River that she supposed that by following it she would reach her destination, an error which entailed fifteen hundred miles of weary journey; since she only found her mistake after reaching the shores of the Pacific Ocean, when she arrived at the newly established post of Astoria.

In order to accomplish her purpose and successfully deceive the Indians as to her sex, she obtained another young woman whom she passed off as her wife, and by pretending to be a prophet with magical powers she was able to pass from tribe to tribe, telling marvelous stories of giants who would overturn the earth and change people into stone. These stories were spread by the superstitious natives and had reached northern British Columbia long before she arrived.²

At this period her prophecies appear to have been of evil that was to come, which created a feeling of enmity against her, so that she narrowly escaped being killed on her return up the Columbia. However she was clever enough to change her prophecies into good predictions which resulted in her being the recipient of many presents.

The Asorians were astonished at her arrival, in the costume of the plains Indians, with long fringed leather robe and high leggings and moccasins.³ By means of the Cree language which she imperfectly understood, she was able to give them very valuable information in regard to the interior, so that it was determined to fit out an expedition under Mr. David Stuart to go to the Okanogan country, to which she offered to guide them.

The unexpected arrival of David Thompson apparently did not disconcert her, as she was able to maintain her disguise until the expedition reached the Cascades of the Columbia, where the Indians were about to assassinate her on account of the evil she had predicted on her way down the river. She then appealed to David Thompson for protection, and he was at first perplexed until in

² David Thompson, *Journal*, Oregon Historical Quarterly, XV, June 1914, p. 111. Daniel W. Harmon, *Journal of Voyages and Travels*, Reprint, Allerton Book Co., New York, 1922, pp. 167-8.

³ Ross Cox, *Adventures*, 1831, p. 240. Daniel W. Harmon, *op. cit.* 273-4.

astonishment he recognized this "young man, well dressed in leather, carrying a bow and quiver of arrows" as Madame Boisvard of the old Kootenay post.

From this time the prophesies of Ko-come-ne Pe-ca were of good that was to come and not of evil as previously; and although she accompanied the party to Okanogan, she was sometimes far ahead and again far in the rear. When they finally reached the Okanogan River she had acquired twenty-six horses from the grateful natives.

It had been David Stuart's intention to remain there at the Okanogan River, but possibly her desire for protection by the whites may have been the cause of his deciding to journey to Kamloops, which was on the route for the long delayed letter. When he made his camp on the Thompson River Ko-come-ne Pe-ca and her "wife" once more set out alone, where among hostile savages she was attacked and wounded in the chest, yet nevertheless she continued and having found Fort Fraser the letter was finally delivered to Mr. John Stuart, who wrote a reply which she succeeded in taking safely to Spokane House.

Little is recorded of her after this time, except that her prophesies were believed and had spread throughout all the tribes of the Northwest, and may possibly have been the origin of the ghost dance religion which developed in later years.

Her desire for warlike fame did not cease and some years later she collected volunteers for another war excursion, in which she received a wound which caused her death.

The similarity of natures between this remarkable woman and Smohalla who was born on the upper Columbia River in a tribe among whom she had gone, may possibly suggest that she was his mother, which might account for his extraordinary gifts and propensity for wandering and his ability to make other Indians believe the stories he told.⁴

Whatever shortcomings Ko-come-ne Pe-ca may have had, yet her success in delivering that letter and returning with the reply was truly a most marvelous accomplishment.

J. NEILSON BARRY

⁴ *Handbook of American Indians*, Bureau of Ethnology, II., pp. 602-3. Bureau of Ethnology, *Fourteenth Report*, Part 2, p. 717.

ANTI-CHINESE RIOTS IN WASHINGTON

The first Chinaman to reach and remain upon the Pacific Coast was Chum Wing in 1847, a California gold seeker.¹ Gold mining and railroad building were the chief avenues of the Chinese approach to the Pacific Coast, but they early branched out into other lines of labor such as household service and laundry work.² Shortly after their arrival a spirit of hostility to the yellow men developed especially among the white laboring men based primarily on the economic status of the Mongolian, though other elements enter into the opposition. Without question one important element was race prejudice.

In Washington we find the Territorial Legislature placed a tax of \$24 per year on each Chinaman as early as January 1864. In 1866 the tax was reduced to \$16 per head. Without question this was an attempt to discourage the coming of the Mongolians to the Territory but as such it was a failure. Large numbers of the Chinese continued to arrive, making a total of 3,276 in the census of the Territory for 1885.³

The coming of the Northern Pacific Railroad into Tacoma brought the yellow men with it. By the time of the riots in the fall of 1885 it is estimated that there were around 700 in Tacoma and something over 1,000 in Pierce County.⁴ While opposition existed at an early date, it did not reach serious proportions until the early eighties. Due to financial distress of the period, there was considerable unemployment and consequently very much unrest among the white laboring men of the Northwest. Upon the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, a number of men were thrown out of employment. Large numbers of these men drifted southward to the towns and cities on the Sound, thus increasing the number of unemployed whites and adding to the agitation against the Mongolians. It was felt among certain classes that the recent Chinese Exclusion Act was not as strictly enforced by our Government as it should have been and the hostility to the Chinese was one expression of this feeling.

There was no outbreak or violence used against the Chinese until early in the fall of 1885. But during the two or three years

¹ Hunt, *History of Tacoma*, I, p. 356.

² *Ibid.*

³ Snowden, *History of Washington*, IV, p. 319.

⁴ Hunt, *History of Tacoma*, I, p. 357.

previous to this time hostility to the Orientals increased at a very rapid rate. The "Chinese Question" was discussed in numerous meetings of all kinds and of all classes. Large parades and demonstrations were held in Seattle and Tacoma while lesser ones took place in the smaller cities and towns. Labor was definitely hostile to the Chinese remaining on the Coast and the financial conditions of the times urged them to action. The Northwest was not alone in this unfriendly spirit to the strangers within their midst. Conditions in parts of California, Colorado and various points west of the Mississippi where the Chinese had located parallel to quite an extent the situation in Washington Territory. This was a situation too good for the radicals and agitators to overlook as the events of late 1885 and early 1886 will prove.

On September 4, 1885, the coal miners of Rock Springs, Wyoming, drove five hundred Chinese out of the coal mines, killing⁵ eleven of them. September 7th five white men and two Indians attacked a camp of thirty-five Chinese at the hop yard of the Wold Brothers in Squak, or Issaquah, Valley. They fired into the tents, killing three Chinamen and wounding three others. The remainder of the group escaped to the shelter of the woods for the remainder of the night. Next day they left the valley. This was but three days after the tragedy in Wyoming and probably was inspired by that event. Public sentiment against the yellow race was such that though these men were arrested and tried for murder, they could not be convicted.⁶

The Rock Springs, Wyoming, outrage intensified the situation in the coal mines of Washington Territory. On the night of September 11th the Chinese coal miners at Coal Creek were raided by a small band of masked men, ten or fifteen in number. While there was no loss of life in this incident, one Chinaman was assaulted and the Chinese quarters and clothing were burned.⁷ Guns were fired to frighten them and they were told to leave the country. On September 19th the white miners drove the Chinese out of Black Diamond, injuring nine men. Through the towns and villages north of the Columbia and west of the Cascades, public meetings were held to discuss the Chinese situation and applaud the violence perpetrated on the Orientals without due regard to the laws of the land or the treaty rights of the attacked. The Chinese thus driven out elsewhere began flocking through the port cities, adding to the difficulties brew-

5 Bagley, *History of Seattle*, II, p. 457.

6 Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots in Seattle*, p. 3.

7 Snowden, *History of Washington*, IV, pp. 520-521.

ing in those cities. Already numbers of them had left by train and by boat for British Columbia and San Francisco.

It would seem that at least a fair majority of the people of the Pacific Northwest were united on the proposition that the Mongolians should leave their section of the country. This group includes quite a number of influential and prominent men as well as officials of certain cities and counties. No doubt the method for accomplishing this end was a real live issue with the agitators and radicals advocating force, where no other means than peaceful persuasion were advocated.

The radical element desired immediate action and were disposed to get this by any method available, lawful or otherwise. This group met in Seattle at the so called "Anti-Chinese Congress" on September 28th. The Mayor of Tacoma presided over this meeting. Delegates from all directions were in attendance. All the labor organizations and several fraternal orders were well represented. "Every socialist and anarchist who could walk or steal a ride was a self-elected but none the less welcome delegate. Long-haired men and short-haired women were noticeable by their numbers and their noise."⁸ This body, after hearing a number of speeches, put forth a series of resolutions on the Chinese situation and proclaimed that the Chinese must leave Western Washington by November 1st 1885. It condemned the employment of the Chinese in households and factories. They planned that "ouster Committees" should be selected in mass meetings in Tacoma and Seattle to notify the Chinese of these cities that they were to leave by the date set. These committees were to be fifteen in number in each case.

In Tacoma the sentiment against the Orientals was quite strong. The lawless element had the advantage of the support of the Mayor of the City and a "laissez faire" attitude on the part of the officials of Pierce County. The Sheriff of Pierce County believed and so expressed himself to Governor Squire that there would be no lawlessness or violence perpetrated on the Chinese in Tacoma. By this it can be inferred that he did not consider unlawful what the Anti-Chinese Congress proposed to do. On the night of October third, after a torch light procession, a mass meeting was held where the Tacoma "committee of fifteen" was selected. On November third, in spite of the Pierce County Sheriff's assurance to Governor Squire that law and order would⁹ be preserved, Tacoma citizens numbering

⁸ Hunt, *History of Tacoma*, I, p. 365. Bagley, *History of Seattle*, II, p. 458.

⁹ Snowden, *History of Washington*, IV, pp. 326-7. Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots in Seattle*, p. 5.

about three hundred went to the Chinese quarters and demanded that the Orientals leave the city and began routing them out of the quarters. Wagons were brought and Chinese goods together with some sick and aged were loaded into the wagons. It is claimed that no violence was used on any of the Chinese, that the latter did what they were told, but numbers of the Tacoma citizens were armed with clubs. The weather was cold and rainy. Regardless of this the Chinese, some carrying large bundles of belongings on their backs, were marched to a place south of town on the prairie. Here the goods were dumped from the wagons and the evicted foreigners were left all night to find what shelter they could from the rain and cold. From here they eventually found their way to Portland, Oregon, by rail. On the fourth and sixth the buildings and stores of the Chinese standing on the Northern Pacific right of way were burned. The removal of the Orientals from Tacoma has been called by sponsors of the movement "peaceable expulsion." Following this action in Tacoma "peaceable expulsions" were continued in the smaller towns of Pierce, King, Kitsap, Snohomish, Skagit, and Whatcom Counties.¹⁰

Unknown to the "Committee of Fifteen" some dissatisfied men had formed a "Committee of Nine." Each one of the nine members of this committee formed a secret circle of nine men and these, in turn, formed circles of nine on an endless chain plan. Oaths were taken and secrecy maintained. The circles did not meet and none of the circle knew who the other members of his circle were but knew only the leader. The organization was extensive but the exact extent of the membership never became known.

The "Committee of Fifteen" had notified the Chinese to leave Tacoma by November first as instructed by the "Anti-Chinese Congress" in October. Apparently this warning was not taken seriously by the foreigners. On the night of November second this committee met at the Tacoma Hotel and after long discussion concluded to send another warning to the Orientals. The "Committee of Nine" was also in session that night and decided on immediate action. Each member notified the men of his circle that night to be prepared at the sound of a given signal next morning. It was in reality this "Committee of Nine" that is responsible for the moving of the Chinese from Tacoma instead of the "Committee of Fifteen."¹¹

During the last three months Governor Squire had been in cor-

¹⁰ Snowden, IV, p. 328.

¹¹ Hunt, I, pp. 372-4.

respondence with the Chinese Consul at San Francisco, with Washington, D.C., and with the Sheriffs of King and Pierce Counties. On November fourth Governor Squire issued a proclamation of warning against riot, breach of the peace, or inciting others to riot, and appealed to all good citizens "to array yourselves on the side of the law. If you do not protect yourselves, you have only to look to the step beyond; which is, simply, the fate of Wyoming and the speedy interference of the United States Troops."¹²

During October a large parade and demonstration took place in Seattle followed by a mass meeting where the Seattle "Committee of Fifteen" were named. The situation in the City became more serious and on November 6th Governor Squire called for United States troops for the protection of the Chinese in the city. These arrived under the command of General John Gibbon from Fort Vancouver on the 8th, remaining in the city until the 17th.¹³ This served to make the agitators and radicals more wary of their actions and to warn them that the government intended to enforce the laws and preserve order. The fact that a number of prominent influential men of the City were opposed to intimidation of the Orientals and forceful expulsion and that the Sheriff of King County, John H. McGraw, was determined to do his duty and had greatly increased his force of deputies created a situation entirely different from the situation in Tacoma.

During the month of November the Seattle "Committee of Fifteen" were placed on trial in Judge Roger S. Greene's court with C. H. Hanford as the United States Attorney for the prosecution under the Civil Rights Act. The trial lasted until the middle of January, 1886, but they could not be convicted. But this trial helped to keep the City quiet during this period though the Anti-Chinese faction were not satisfied¹⁴

Early in February a meeting of the radicals in South Seattle was held in the Bijou Theatre in which the "Committee of Fifteen" was instructed to inspect Chinatown for violations of the sanitary laws of the city. The Chief of Police was present with the committee when the inspection was made, the real purpose of which was the expulsion of the Orientals. The steamer, *Queen of the Pacific*, was in the harbor due to sail for San Francisco on the afternoon of February 7th. The radicals planned to put the Chinese on this boat by

12 Snowden, *History of Washington*, IV, p. 329.

13 Bagley, *History of Seattle*, II, p. 466.

14 Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots*, pp. 4-6.

force.¹⁵ Before they could be stopped by the Sheriff's forces and one company of the militia called for the occasion, between three and four hundred Chinese had been marched by the radicals to the dock for the forced embarkment. Captain Alexander of the *Queen* refused to allow any Chinese aboard his ship unless the fare was paid. Eventually about one hundred were sent aboard after a collection among the crowd had been taken to pay the fare. Governor Squire, who was in Seattle at the time, issued a proclamation ordering the people to desist from lawlessness and acts of violence, but the City was in control of the mob aided and encouraged by Acting Chief-of-Police, Murphy.¹⁶ The officers of the law under Sheriff McGraw now had the Home Guards, numbering eighty men, one company of militia, the Seattle Rifles, and the University Cadets at their command. Also the fire department under Chief Gardner Kellogg was on constant duty and watch to prevent fire and do what they could to protect the property of the City. The Seattle Police force was in sympathy with the mob and was non-effective as a law enforcement body.¹⁷ To reenforce these forces of the law Governor Squire called for Federal troops.

During the night of the 7th the mob were on guard at the dock containing the Chinese, but about midnight they attempted to put some of the Orientals on the train. The Home Guards took advantage of their absense to gain control of the dock with the Chinese which they held with the aid of the Seattle Rifles and the University Cadets throughout the remainder of the disturbance.

Early the morning of the 8th the leading agitators and leaders of the mob were arrested and locked in jail. At eight o'clock the Chinese were marched to Judge Greene's court where they were told of their rights under the laws of the land and were asked, if they wished to leave the City. All but fifteen wished to leave. They were all taken back to the dock under guard for protection. By this time the leaders of the mob were out of the jail on bail.

After the *Queen* left it was determined to return the remaining Chinese back to Chinatown to await the next steamer to California. This proved to be a dangerous and difficult order to carry out as the mob had been constantly increasing in numbers and in boldness. It was impossible to inform the radicals that most of the Mongolians were to leave on the next boat in a few days and the march of the foreigners through the streets was misunderstood by the anti-Chi-

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁷ Bagley, *History of Seattle*, II, p. 467. Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots*, p. 7.

nese forces. In addition to those living in Seattle, radicals and anti-Chinese sympathisers had collected from all parts of the Northwest to see the Chinese sent out of Seattle and were taking part in the actions of the mob.

The Chinese were formed in column with their belongings. The Home Guards were placed in front, the University Cadets and the Seattle Rifles in the rear with the Orientals in between the two groups of guards. The march began up Main Street with Sheriff McGraw at the head. The lawless group gathered on the streets in large numbers and at the intersection of Commercial Street (First Avenue) and Main Street succeeded in blocking the progress of the marchers. Several men attempted to seize the guns from the hands of the Home Guards. Several of the guns were discharged wounding five men, one of whom died the next day. Shots were fired by the mob but none of the Chinese or guards were injured, although one shot passed through Sheriff McGraw's coat.¹⁸

Amid the confusion, shouting and excitement of the mob, who were taken completely by surprise in finding the guns loaded, a square of the guards was formed about the foreigners, who by this time were very badly frightened. The guards stood in this formation for about an hour unable to proceed through the mob, awaiting the arrival of Company D from the courthouse. The militia appeared from the north under the command of Captain John C. Haines and opened the ranks of the rioters. The Chinese were then returned to their former quarters in Chinatown without further incidents. The city still seemed to be in the hands of the mob as up to that time the forces organized for law and order seemed too small in numbers to effect the control of the entire city.

Early in the afternoon of the 8th, or on the day of the mob attack, Governor Squire declared the City to be under martial law, thus suspending the courts and all civil law enforcement bodies. The saloons were ordered to be closed, all business houses were to be closed between the hours of 7 P.M. and 6 A.M. All persons found on the streets without the written consent of the Provost Marshall between the hours of 7 P.M. and 5 A.M.¹⁹ were to be arrested. Volunteers were called for military duty and were enlisted. President Cleveland confirmed Governor Squire's proclamation the next day²⁰ and ordered Federal troops to be sent from Fort Vancouver. Major A. Alden was appointed Provost Marshal. The 14th

18 Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots*, p. 8.

19 Snowden, *History of Washington*, IV, p. 343.

20 Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots*, pp. 9-10.

Infantry under the command of Colonel de Russy arrived on the 10th to the great relief of the local organizations, who had been on constant duty for three days and nights without sleep. Guards from these volunteer groups had been placed in all important places in the city from the 8th to the 10th.

Seattle remained under martial law until February 22nd, a period of two weeks. The radicals from outside quickly left the city and those from within became quiet. During this period the police force was put under the control of the Provost Marshal and additional men added to the force. Others including Chief Murphy were dismissed from the force. The next step was the recruiting of the various military volunteer units up to full strength, one hundred men per company. On the site of an old skating rink on Second Avenue these companies were drilled into excellent shape for service.²¹

The steamer *Queen* on the 7th took away nearly two hundred of the Chinese; the steamer *George W. Elder* took one hundred and ten on the 14th. About fifty could not be taken. "These gradually departed by train and steamer until but a handful remained."²² Thus the Orientals for a time left the Territory of Washington, largely under compulsion and at the hands of lawless men bent on accomplishing this end regardless of treaty rights of the Chinese or the laws of the land under which they lived, while officials, who should have been enforcing law and order, either openly aided the mob or refused to interfere or suppress the rioters. Credit is due the small band of earnest citizens of Seattle, who were determined to grant justice to the strangers of foreign race and blood within their city, regardless of the cost. One wonders what the outcome would have been just three years later than these events, when the Territory of Washington applied for admission to the Union, if Seattle citizens had not taken a decided stand for law and order.

The local military forces were as follows:²³

University Cadets

Organized February 22, 1884.

Charles A. Kinnear, Captain

E. T. Powell, First Lieutenant

T. R. Berry, Second Lieutenant

21 Kinnear, *Anti-Chinese Riots*, p. 12.

22 Bagley, *History of Seattle*, II, p. 476.

23 Bagley, *History of Seattle*, II, pp. 433-5.

Seattle Rifles

Organized May, 1884.

Joseph Green, Captain

C. L. F. Kellogg, First Lieutenant

L. R. Dawson, Second Lieutenant

Company D, Washington National Guards

John C. Haines, Captain

E. E. Hunt, First Lieutenant

J. B. Metcalf, Second Lieutenant

Organized September, 1884.

Home Guards—First Company

This group were deputies under Sheriff McGraw.

Organized November, 1885.

George Kinneer, Captain.

J. A. Hatfield, First Lieutenant

William G. Latimer, Second Lieutenant

Home Guards—Second Company

Organized February 19, 1886.

E. M. Carr, Captain

W. T. Sharpe, First Lieutenant

Joseph F. McNaught, Second Lieutenant

Seattle Cadet Corps

Organized March 1, 1886 at Sixth Street School Building.

All officers in the above organizations the ones acting in February, 1886, and not in all cases the first officers of the group.

B. P. WILCOX.

FORT BENTON'S PART IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE WEST

In many respects the position that Fort Benton held in the lives of the early settlers east of the Rockies is similar to that occupied by Fort Hall in the experience of pioneers who early crossed the Divide into the country that is now Washington and Oregon. Both were erected in the heart of a fur-trading country and both were strategic outposts in a long line of communication from the States to an unknown country. One marked a break in the Oregon Trail from the unoccupied land on the south to that of British influence on the Columbia, while the other stood at the head of navigation of the Missouri—to go beyond either meant new adventures and more complete dependence upon the ability and resources of the immigrant himself. Fort Hall was the last depot where those who were headed for the Willamette Valley could obtain supplies and for years prior to the event of the railroads, Fort Benton was the distributing point for a territory which extended from Wyoming far into the British possessions on the north and west beyond the summit of the Rockies, but while transportation over the River was slow and hazardous, it was infinitely to be preferred to the slower and more hazardous system of overland hauling.¹

The importance of the region where Fort Benton now stands was recognized by the first whites who came into contact with it. Near here Lewis and Clark lightened their load, cacheing a part of it before beginning their long and difficult portage over the great falls of the Missouri.² Here the American Fur Company waged successful competition for the Indian fur trade against their powerful rival on the north. In this region, also, began and ended most of our military campaigns against the hostile³ Sioux and Blackfeet and finally, Fort Benton made a safe source of supplies for the miners who at the close of the Civil War were washing millions out of the sands of Alder and Last Chance Gulch.⁴

"It is not too much to say that the Trans-Mississippi history during the past century was shaped if not controlled by the Missouri River,"⁵ and Fort Benton at the head of this mighty avenue of ap-

1 Chittenden, H. M.: *Early Steamboat Navigation on the Missouri River*, Vol. 1, p. 238.

2 Gass' *Journal of Lewis and Clark Expedition*, p. 97.

3 *The Bozeman Trail*, Hebard: Vol. I, p. 226.

4 *Ibid*, p. 205.

5 *Nation*; Review of Chittenden's Work, Porter, Vol. 77:18-19.

proach to the West quickened and grew as the stream of immigration poured through it. Few towns, perhaps none the size of this one, have played so important a part in the development of the West.

There can be little doubt but that the region was early visited by the Verendrye, by the Spanish from New Mexico and by the adventurous fur traders of the Hudson's Bay Co.⁶ However to Lewis and Clark must be given the credit for the first authentic description of the country along the Upper Missouri, and their explorations open the initial point in its history. While we are concerned principally with later events, an incident⁷ occurred on the return trip of Captain Lewis in 1806 which colored the history of the region for years to come. In an encounter with a wandering band of Gros Ventres, an Indian was killed and Lewis' party was forced to make a run of it for the River. The bitter hostility of the tribe toward all white men afterwards made the name of Blackfeet a synonym of hate and revenge.

Nature had provided one great route across the continent by the way of the Great Lakes, Lake Winnipeg, the Saskatchewan and thence down to the Columbia—this was the course of the Hudson's Bay men. The Americans worked out a way of their own from St. Louis, up along the Platte, through South Pass and then by Fort Hall and Clark's Fork down to the Columbia and for a time after the trip of Lewis and Clark, the vast region in between these two routes was left to the Indians and a few adventurous fur traders. By treaty it had been set aside as a vast reservation and the people of the United States had little idea that it would ever be settled. Even Benton himself is reported to have said in the Senate in 1825, "The ridge of the Rocky Mountains may be named as a convenient and everlasting boundary. Along this ridge, the Western limit of the Republic should be drawn and a statue of the fabled God Terminus should be erected on the highest peak, never to be thrown down." Webster was emphatic in saying, "What do we want of this vast and worthless region, this area of savages and wild beasts, of shifting sands and whirlwinds of dust, of cactus and prairie dogs? Mr. President, I will never vote one cent to place the Pacific Coast one inch nearer to Boston than it is now."⁸ This notion was encouraged by

⁶ *American Fur Trade*, Chittenden, Vol. I, p. 150 note.

⁷ Gass' *Journal*, Under July 28, 1806, p. 267 (Hosmer, Ed.)

⁸ Both extracts quoted from Sparks: *Expansion of the American People*. I was unable to find the sentiment expressed by either one of these statesmen in any other place. It does not appear in Benton's *Thirty Years View*. The *St. Louis Enquirer* (1821) quotes him as saying at that time: "I had not been admitted to my seat in the Senate but was soon after and quickly came to the support of the bill (Floyd's bill for the occupation of Oregon) and at a subsequent session presented some views upon it." In 1827 he spoke in favor of the occupation of the whole territory. Webster's view

the fur traders and by the people of the South for the opening of more northern territory meant more free soil.

Following the failure of his experiment at Astoria, John Jacob Astor confined his efforts to the region along the Missouri and we have records of trading posts being pushed further and further up the River. This stream was the natural highway for the trappers who used "bull boats"⁹ to float their furs down to Fort Union at the junction of the Missouri and the Yellowstone. The boats were cranky crafts and were generally at the mercy of the current. They were later replaced by mackinaw boats which were built of rough planks with a broad shallow keel. Trading posts were built, were abandoned, were burned or destroyed by the Indians but each time that they were rebuilt they were pushed a little further into the wilderness until in 1846 we find a permanent post built of adobe to protect it from the firebrands of the Indians. It replaced an old stockade that had been known as Fort Brulé, a French name meaning "a place that had been burned."

This was just a few miles below the great falls of the River and was christened Fort Benton.¹⁰ It was an appropriate title. It was a fort in every sense of the word and more than once its gates had to be barred against the attacks of the Indians who had become excited over some real or imagined injury. It typified, too, the spirit of the great Benton, that vigorous advocate of American expansion in the West, in that it stood against the encroachments of the British interests from the north. Senator Benton, better informed than most of the American statesmen of the time, saw clearly the great possibilities of the region and never ceased to champion the American occupancy of it.¹¹ During all his thirty years in Congress, he could be depended upon to back any measure that would send men or money into the West. Standing one evening on the deck of a

regarding the western country in general was well known. He considered it of little interest to the slave holder on account of its arid climate and lack of industry in which negroes could be profitably employed and was therefore willing to open up the Missouri Compromise since he saw no gain for the south in the new land to be secured. Later: Found Benton's speech in *Congressional Debates* I, 712. He spoke as quoted. He planned to plant "the germ of a new and independent power" that should be a protection against the designs of the British. The Webster quotation is discussed and discredited by C. T. Johnson in *Washington Historical Quarterly* for July, 1913, p. 191.

⁹ Bull boats were made by stretching the hide of buffalo over saplings bent into circular form.

¹⁰ Lieut. James H. Bradley in his "Journal" recorded in the *Montana Annals*, Vol. III, p. 24—describes it as being on an arm of land that jutted into the river, 150 feet square, of peeled logs set upright with two 18 foot high bastions of adobe. As to the christening, several claim the honor. The *Montana Annals* allow Dawson to say, "On the completion of the new fort, it being Christmas Day, I suggested that the post be called Fort Benton in honor of Thos. H. Benton of Missouri who was a great friend of mine; and the suggestion meeting unanimity the event was celebrated with copious libations of the fire water used on such occasions." Vol. VIII, p. 65. Chittenden makes Major Culbertson the one to name it after his friend, the great Benton. Both accounts agree as to the celebration which followed.

¹¹ *Thirty Years View* and "Speech on the Occupancy of Oregon," 1846.

river steamer he turned to the pilot, La Barge, and said as he pointed to the setting sun, "That way is East,"¹² meaning that through the western expansion of this country we should reach the rich markets of China and the Indies. Connected with the fort in the old fur-trading days we find such characters as McKenzie, Dawson, Culbertson, La Barge, Custer, Miles, Stuart, Stevens and others. Prince Maxmillian spent several months there on his trip through America and Isaac I. Stevens made it his headquarters for his survey of the Pacific Railway.

But the history of Fort Benton does not stop with its fur-trading days—its greatest triumphs came in connection with the early navigation of the River. Former traffic as we have seen was carried on by keel boatmen who rowed, poled, or cordelled their crafts all the way from St. Louis to the furthest trading posts. The traffic was entirely in the hands of these traders. The Indians were hostile and often picked off the boatmen from the shore and if we may believe the accounts of the times¹³ "had every white man's grave along its course been plainly marked, the voyager would never have been out of sight of those pathetic reminders" of the hardships of the journey. The first steamboat entered the mouth of the River in 1819 but it was a full forty years later that a stern-wheeler, built especially for the purpose reached the little fort at the head of navigation.¹⁴ The shifting bars and the unruly current made navigation a matter of chance and demanded pilots equalled only by those on the lower Mississippi. The River was continually cutting into its banks, throwing large trees into the water to become the dreaded snags and sawyers. When the captain came to a channel two feet deep while his boat drew two and a half, he resorted to the slow and ingenious scheme of "walking her" over the bar.¹⁵ Spars were spread on either side, a "dead man" holding a cable was buried in the bank up ahead, and while the capstan groaned, the boat rocked and the captain swore, the steamer was slowly worked, foot by foot, over the sand. Passengers were often landed to lighten the boat. The paddle wheels were sometimes reversed so as to dam up the stream and raise the water four or five inches, for every inch under the hull meant that much of a lift. The only fuel was the cottonwoods along the bank and while as the boats became more established, the ranchers along the course cut wood and

12 Chittenden: *Early Steamboat Navigation*, Vol. II, p. 349.

13 *Nation*, magazine, Vol. 77, pp. 18-19, "Old Times on the Missouri."

14 The *Chippewa* was the first steamer to reach Benton in 1859.

15 *Early Steamboat Navigation of the Missouri*, Vol. I, p. 219.

thus had a supply waiting for the steamer, in the earlier days it was the business of the crew at every stop to rush on shore, armed with axes, to cut down trees and drag them on the boat before the Indians learned of their intentions. A good boat would make fifty miles a day against the stream and twice that going down and more if they ran all night. The ice shut off navigation in the winter and so the first days of spring and the last in the fall were times of feverish activity all along the River.

As soon as the practicability of navigating the Missouri as far as Fort Benton was demonstrated, the destined importance of the place as a distributing center was at once apparent. Overland routes were established from Benton in every direction. In 1862 the Mullan Road¹⁶ was run through to Walla Walla, Washington Territory, across the intervening Rockies. In any other direction, the open prairies around the Fort made roadwork unnecessary for the passage of wagon trains. The town was laid out in 1865 by a Captain Delacy¹⁷ of the Engineering Corps of the Army. It was not, however, until after the Civil War that the town received its greatest impulse. It was then that the exploration and settlement of the region along the Rocky Mountains began to receive serious attention. Gold had been discovered there and the rush of the '49ers was repeated in the fabulously rich fields of Alder and Last Chance.¹⁸ A large immigration of Confederate soldiers, "the entire left wing of Price's Army" was settling in what was to be Western Montana. Military posts were established and trading points grew up all along the line. There was a sudden call for wagons, picks and shovels, plows and all the implements that go to make up frontier life. As yet the Missouri was the only line of communication with the States that could transport heavy freight and of all the depots that grew up along its course, the two terminals quickly became the most important, St. Louis at one end and Fort Benton at the other.

The only other way to get even mail to the miners at Bannock and Virginia City was by a long overland route. Granville Stuart tells us that a letter from his old home in Iowa came to him by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, by water to San Francisco, from there to Portland and up to The Dalles, overland to Walla Walla

16 By an Act of Congress, 1855, \$30,000 was recommended by Governor Stevens for the construction of a military wagon road from the great falls of the Missouri to Walla Walla, some 700 miles. John Mullan, a young Lieutenant, was given the commission and the road became known as the Mullan Road. Great things were expected of it as it eliminated the trouble with hostile Indians at South Pass, was shorter than the Oregon Trail and had the Missouri for a carrier part of the way. It was built but did little for people of the Puget Sound region. Bancroft, Vol. XXXI. p. 608.

17 Chittenden: *Early Navigation*, Vol. I, p. 237.

18 *Bozeman Trail*, Vol. I, p. 205.

and through Hellgate Pass and then "by some reliable person coming up to the camp." The express on a letter amounted to a dollar. He says in his diary of May 27, 1864, that he had just received a paper from the States that was two months old.¹⁹ Against such slow and dangerous service, the Missouri could offer a trip in 35 days from St. Louis to Fort Benton and while the fare for passengers was \$300 and while freight often rose to fifty cents a pound, every boat was crowded to capacity.²⁰ Owners paid as high as \$100,000 for freight charges on their stocks of merchandise. The first wagon load of gold dust,²¹ weighing two and a half tons and drawn by a four-mule team was freighted from Bannock to Benton and then sent down the River by Steamer. The cargo was worth a million and a quarter and while the bulkheads of the steamer had to be taken out to lighten it over the bar and while the banks were often the scenes of hostile Indian camps, it was a safer and a quicker route than south through the country infested by road agents and the equally hostile Mormons.²²

The steamboat arrivals, which had never exceeded four or five in a year, in 1866, jumped to 36 and June 11th of that year saw seven boats at one time tied up to the Benton wharf.²³ Some interesting statistics are available for 1865. The old registers of that year show that over 1000 persons, 6000 tons of freight and 20 quartz mills were unloaded at this thriving terminal.²⁴ When a boat sank or was burned, it meant the loss of a fortune for the owners but the profits of a safe trip were enormous. Captain La Barge, one of the most famous pilots of the River, cleared \$40,000 on one trip of the *Octavia* and others did as well.²⁵ The hours of the deckhand were long but the wages were high and many took the opportunity to desert the boat and head for the rich gold fields when they reached the Fort. Experienced pilots were cheap at \$1200 a month. The steamers themselves were large capable crafts. They were built for service, for tonnage was their aim, but many of them were fitted with cabins to accommodate the genteel and the newly rich. Strong

19 Stuart, Granville: *Forty Years on the Frontier*, Vol. I, p. 245—Mail brought papers from the States up to May 18. (Two months old.) He remarks that the papers seem to indicate that the South was getting the best of the argument in the war. Settlers and miners were rather indifferent to the struggle going on between the North and the South.

20 *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 22, 1864. "A great number of steamships made regular trips from St. Louis to Ft. Benton and each was loaded to capacity with passengers and freight." *Annals of the American Academy of Science*, Vol. 31, Jan. '08, Passengers cost \$300 each.

21 Bancroft, Vol. XXXI, p. 611-17.

22 Bancroft, Vol. XXXI, p. 613.

23 Chittenden: *Early Steamboat Navigation*, Vol. I, p. 238.

24 *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 275.

25 *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 416.

liquor made up a generous part of each cargo and each boat carried its bar. Whiskey selling to the Indians had been strictly forbidden by the Government and was confiscated whenever it was found to be a part of the assignment to a trading post. Like all frontier enterprises, river traffic was accompanied by heavy drinking and many tragic events of steamboat days may be laid to its door. Social parasites, who dreaded the long tiresome journey overland, found here a field more to their liking and many a miner found himself relieved of his stake before he had been long on the boat.²⁶ The River and the wild country surrounding it became the favorite hang-out for horse thieves and those who sold whiskey to the Indians. So Fort Benton became the outpost of law and order and while the vigilantes were cleaning up the gold diggings of the road agent and other undesirables, a group of stockmen had organized at Benton to clear the River of rustlers and bootleggers. One hundred dollars was the standing offer for a whiskey runner and \$500 was paid for a live horse thief.

The War of the Rebellion had a depressing effect upon the river traffic as guerrilla bands were roaming the country and they looked upon all Government property on the boats as legitimate booty. It is said that all the pilots except two were in sympathy with the South. Many deserters²⁷ from the rebel army were found among the miners in the new fields as the names of their claims will show, the "Confederate" being one of the best paying mines. Virginia City was originally Varina, named for the wife of Jeff Davis. The upper stretches of the River, however, felt little of the effect of the conflict going on in the States and might easily have been an independent country as far as their participation in the struggle was concerned.

The Government's haphazard policy of Indian control during the twenty-five years that followed the war made it possible for many who were interested in large annuity supply contracts to rob both the Government and the Indian it was trying to serve. Continually pushed back from their best hunting grounds by the advancing whites, the Indians came to depend upon the supplies sent them annually for their living. If even the meager supply of blankets and food allotted to them had reached its proper destination, the Indian would have lived in a poor way indeed but with little or no supervision to check him, the Indian agent made his business one of

26 Stuart: *Forty Years on the Frontier*, Vol. II, p. 156.

27 *Bozeman Trail*, Vol. I, p. 208.

systematic boodle.²⁸ Government goods on the freight boats were mixed with those for the trading posts and since all the receipts that the Washington officials asked was the signature of the agent saying that the goods had been delivered, the simple Indian often paid in pelts for goods that rightfully belonged to him. Traders and agents connived to keep the Indian on the verge of starvation so as to get his furs and they are largely responsible for the outbreaks that continually occurred on the reservations. The American people followed the weak policy of pretending to give the Indian a fair living for the land that they were taking from him and then put the distribution of his pay into the hands of unscrupulous men who were too far removed from supervision to be concerned about any fear of detection. All this movement of Indian supplies called for huge contracts for the boat owners. Whole tribes of Indians also were moved by boat from one place to a poorer one. Following the Minnesota uprising in the '80s, the Winnebagoes were transported down the river from Mankato and then up the Missouri to Chamberlain, a distance of 1200 miles while the cross country route was 350 miles. And so a great system of graft grew up in which the steamboat was a vital factor. Those who read of the Sioux uprisings in 1876 and of the Custer Massacre on the Little Big Horn will not readily connect these events with river traffic on the Missouri but yet the steamboat played an important part in the final defeat of Sitting Bull and his men. There is a story that the fabled lone white survivor of the Custer command covered himself with a blanket, rode through the Indian lines and was finally rescued when he hailed a passing boat on the Yellowstone. We do know that the wounded from Major Reno's outfit were loaded upon the steamer *Far West* and were taken to Bismark for medical attention. The master of the boat carried a whole grip of dispatches which were to tell the startled world of the disaster to the whites. General Miles used river steamers in '77 to head off and thus round up Chief Joseph and the remnant of his Nez Percés after they had made their masterful retreat across Montana.²⁹

Those were great days for Fort Benton, as it was the supply station for all troops and transports on the Upper Missouri. Large buildings took the place of the river shacks built during the fur trad-

²⁸ Chittenden: *Early Steamboat Navigation on the Missouri*, Chap. XXX., Vol. II. Chittenden says that Lincoln knew of the Indian steals and he had said as soon as he got the Rebellion off his hands that he would see that justice was done the Indian.

²⁹ *Lamp Magazine*: September 1902, p. 102. "Old Times on the Missouri."—"In 1877 General Miles' good fortune in finding a steamboat near the mouth of the Musselshell enable him to gain sufficiently on the Indians who were nearing the British soil to overtake them within fifty miles of the border line."

ing days. On every hand was activity and ready money to keep it so. Wagons shipped knocked down were set up on the river bank. Blacksmiths made \$20 to \$30 a day shoeing horses and mules. Equipped with team and wagon, the pioneer set out for the new gold fields to the southwest to meet those who had made their stake and were bound down the River. The Government was continually sending troops to protect the people who were swarming out to the new places. Many foresaw in Fort Benton a second St. Louis and staked their fortunes on their prophecy. Few realized that a little party of engineers headed by Isaac I. Stevens as far back as 1853 had spelt the doom of not only Fort Benton but of the entire river traffic. Sent out by a Congress that was divided in its own mind about the matter, Stevens was commissioned to find some way of linking up by rail the States with our new Territory of Oregon. The Civil War delayed the results of his survey but as the influence of that conflict was little felt by the people of the Upper Missouri, their period of prosperity continued unchecked until 1870 when the Union Pacific reached Ogden. A freight line was then established from this terminal to Helena and while this cut off some of Benton's trade, the check upon river transportation was not complete until 1883 when the Northern Pacific laid rails into the new territory. Even the most loyal of the river men than had to acknowledge their defeat. River trade dwindled and then went out of business entirely. Boats ran between Bismark and Benton for a few years but now the only thing to remind them of their former glory is the occasional visit of a Government snagboat, for Congress still maintains that the Missouri is a navigatable stream up to the falls and compels every railroad that crosses it to put in draw bridges. These of course are never used unless it be in the vivid imagination of some old timer when he sees the ghost of a stately steamer moving up the River as they did in the old days. All the River down to the mouth of the Yellowstone has felt the baleful effects of the decay of river traffic. The settlers along the bottoms, deserted by the steamboats, have moved in closer to the railroads. The Government works of dredging the channel and protecting the banks against the hungry current have been abandoned. For a long time the taming of the river was a favorite project of ambitious congressmen. Millions have been spent on it to make it navigable. As late as 1890,³⁰ encouraged by a trip of a party of Government officials down the

³⁰ W. Williams: "The Rediscovery of the Missouri," in *The World Today*, Nov. '07, p. 1125.

River, a group of merchant enthusiasts attempted to restore river communication between St. Louis and Kansas City and thus force the railroad rates down but now the struggle has been given up, the Missouri River Commission has been abolished and Congress has had to make the confession that the "Big Muddy" is out of the race as a carrier of freight.

Today a little town supplies the ranchers of the surrounding country with their necessary stores and takes in return their produce of wheat and cattle. The sign on the railroad station still reads Fort Benton but business is gone, spirited away to the neighboring city of Great Falls by the trail of steel that does not have to reckon with sand bars and treacherous currents. The ruined wall of an old bastion of the former Fort remains to tell of the fur-trading days and the bleaching wreck of a steamer a few miles down the stream is mute evidence of a glory that is gone—otherwise Fort Benton is the same as dozens of other little stations along the right-of-way of the Great Northern.

ASA A. WOOD

THE HISTORY OF TATOOSH ISLAND

Tatoosh Island is a small bean-shaped island that lies just off the extreme northwestern point of the Olympic Peninsula of the State of Washington, and is so close to the point, officially known as Cape Flattery, that its mention in history as a distinct geographical location is made only at rare intervals. For decades it was the site of a summer fishing village of the Indians, yet as far as we have been able to discover, they had no name for it until "Tatoosh" was applied to it by an Englishman. Navigators over a long period of years must have seen the island upon every visit to the Strait of Juan de Fuca, yet its recognition was always coincident with the Cape to which it belonged. Apparently it was too small to receive mention, and there is some justification for this attitude for it is not more than half a mile across its widest part, and it is so closely connected to the mainland by the rocks that are scarcely below sea level in places, that without doubt it must at one time have been a part of the continent.

The discovery of Tatoosh Island began with the famous second Pacific voyage of John Meares, an explorer of some small renown who had made a trip to Alaska, and had published a more or less accurate account of his findings.

On this second expedition,¹ he, in command of the *Felice Adventurer*, and William Douglas in command of the *Iphigenia Nubiana*, had been fitted out by a company of English merchants in India, and were sailing openly under British colors. However they had procured Portuguese papers and a Portuguese mate was to be named captain of the expedition, if at any time it seemed desirable, and particularly on the return of the ships to Chinese ports with a cargo of furs, when they would otherwise be subject to heavy port charges. The precaution proved unnecessary, but it was used at one time, and Meares was later tried and convicted on a charge of piracy.

Upon their arrival at Nootka Sound in the spring of 1788, they established friendly trade with the Indians, and erected the necessary buildings for living quarters and the construction of a ship, all of which they were careful to fortify with cannon.

On the 14th of June, 1788, Meares left a crew at work and sailed South,² stopping at Clayoquot Sound long enough to add a

¹ Bancroft's *History of the Northwest Coast*, Vol. I., p. 197.

² *Ibid.*, p. 197.

considerable number of furs to his cargo. On the 28th he sighted an inlet, Latitude $48^{\circ} 39'$, landed on "the" island, and was visited by the Indian chief, Tatoonche. The indication by the use of the article "the," is that the island was commonly recognized as such, and had been observed by explorers both before and after Meares, but that heretofore it had not seemed worthy of special mention. Meares own account is a trifle different. "About five o'clock we hove to off a small island about two miles from the Southern shore that formed the entrance of this strait, near which we saw a very remarkable rock that wore the form of an obelisk and stood at some distance from the island. In a short time we were surrounded by canoes filled with people of much more savage aspect than any we had hitherto seen. They were principally clothed with otter skins and had their faces brimly bedaubed with oil and black and red ochre. Their canoes were large and held from twenty to thirty men, who were armed with bows, and arrows barbed with bone that was ragged at the points, and with large spears pointed with mussle shells.

"We now made sail to close in with this island, when we again hove to about two miles from the shore. The island itself appeared to be barren rock, almost inaccessible, and of no great extent, but the surface of it as far as we could see was covered with inhabitants who were gazing at the ship. We could by no means reconcile the wild and uncultivated appearance of the place with such a flourishing state of population.

"The chief of this place, Tatoonche, did us the favor of a visit, and so surly and forbidding a character we had not yet seen. His face had no variety of color on it like the rest of the people but was entirely black and covered with glittering sand, which added to the savage fierceness of his appearance.—We made him a small present, but he did not make us the least return, nor could he be persuaded to let his people trade with us."³

A further quotation from the same account describes a second visit on Meares return from exploring the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in which he claims to have obtained from chiefs of neighboring tribes "in consequence of considerable presents, the promise of free and exclusive trade with the natives of the district, and also permission to build any storehouse or edifice which we might judge necessary. We acquired the same privilege of exclusive trade from Tatoonche, the chief of the country bordering on the Strait of Fuca,

³ Meares *Voyages*, Vol. I., p. 246.

and purchased from him a tract of land within the Strait, which one of the officers took possession of in the King's name, and called the same Tatooche in honor of the chief."⁴ This would seem to indicate that more than the island was included in the territory called Tatooche by Meares, but in no other case is the name so used.

The "remarkable rock that wore the form of an obelisk" mentioned in this account, seems to have been the one called "Duncan Rock," one mile west, that was named by Duncan on his trip in August of the same year, when he mentioned sighting Tatoosh Island, so named by John Meares.

Cape Flattery is described by J. G. Kohl as being "five or six hundred feet high and falling off to the water by steep rocky bluffs. The extremity of the Cape is—broken up into a series of rocky islets which stretch three miles out into the Pacific, Tatoosh island being the nearest and largest. The Island is a small rocky table land of oblong shape with steep shores and a flat top. It is half a league in surface and has a verdant appearance, without, however, bearing trees. A cove divides it nearly into two parts,—and it is united to the promontory by a series of sunken rocks over which the sea often breaks with great violence."⁵ The rocks, says Vancouver,⁶ "are conglomerate and are one part basalt."⁷ The distance from the mainland is given by the Pacific Coast Pilot as one half mile.⁷ The island is 108 feet above high water, with sides nearly vertical. Two or three feet of soil on the surface afford a fertility of which the Indians took advantage as late as 1852, coming over one hundred and fifty strong in the summer.

This and salmon fishing account for the large population that were assembled on the arrival of Mears in 1788. They lived in huts,⁸ the planks for which were apparently hewed out with the original historic stone axes, and which are, in some instances, still standing.

No further importance is attached to the existence of the island until in 1857, when the Federal Government built a light house there. This is built on the highest point of the island in the N.W., and is 90 yards S.E. from the extreme Western point, 25 yards in from the edge of the cliff, and 97 feet above the sea.⁹ It consists of a keeper's dwelling of sand stone, and a tower of whitewashed brick

4 Meares *Voyages*, Vol. II.

5 *Pacific Railroad Report*. "Geographic Memoirs," Serial No. 1054.

6 Vancouver, *Voyage*, Vol. I., p. 217.

7 *Pacific Coast Pilot*, p. 513.

8 Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, p. 26.

9 *Pacific Coast Pilot*, p. 513.

above it. A balustrade and an iron lantern painted black, all of which are still in use. The tower is the frustum of a cone.

The light, officially known as the Cape Flattery Lighthouse, was first exhibited on December 28, 1857, and showed every night from sundown to sunrise, a fixed white light. In October 1887, a red ray was introduced to cover the positions of Duncan Rock and Duntze Rock, and in that zone the red ray only, is visible. A report of the Lighthouse Service for 1914 says the white light is of 13,000 candle power, and red 4,000, and may be seen for a distance of nineteen miles in clear weather.¹⁰

On June 15, 1914, the fixed light was changed to Gp. Occ., appearing for intervals of four, four and sixteen seconds, with two second intervals of eclipse in between. This is repeated every thirty seconds.

The light is 64 feet above the base of the structure, and about 155 feet above the mean high water mark, with a Latitude of 48° 23' 15.5" North and a Longitude of 124° 44' 55.21" West.¹¹ About thirty yards to the Northwestward is the building containing the steam fog signal, an air siren, which was sounded in thick and foggy weather, once ever minute with a blast lasting eight seconds. Later this was changed to two unequal blasts per minute.

The need of a lighthouse had been self evident from the very beginning of commerce on Puget Sound, but further developments came slowly. A simple system of weather records was begun in 1869 and lasted for three years only.¹² But in 1883 the strategic location of the Island for measuring the force of the elements under oceanic conditions, yet near enough to be of great predictive value, caused the Department of Agriculture to build a telegraph line connecting the Island with the mainland by a low hung 800 foot cable, and on to Port Townsend via Port Angeles, and regular weather reports were sent out daily until June, 1898. There is a lapse in the records for four years, though the Island still continued to be the advance lookout station for all incoming ships whose arrival was telegraphed on to the expectant ports. In 1902, the Weather Bureau was again active, and this time established itself in buildings of its own, with full time officials in charge, and was listed in government reports as a "regular" station.¹³

In April 1915 Tatoosh Island was added to the list of Naval

¹⁰ *Lighthouse Service Report*, Department of Commerce, 1914.

¹¹ *Pacific Coast Pilot*, p. 513 (United States Coast and Geodetic Survey).

¹² Weather Bureau, Seattle.

¹³ Weather Bureau Report, Department of Agriculture, 1914.

Radio Ship stations.¹⁴ The Kilbourné and Clark system was used, and while it was a Government station it was operated and controlled by the owner of a vessel and went under the name of "The Puget Sound Tug Boat Co." The service was irregular, but was available to the general public for both sending and receiving. Radio Service Bulletin for January, 1925, calls it a Radio Compass Station, gives the wave length as 600 meters, the arc of calibration as 0° to 270°, and says it is maintained by the Navy Department.

On September 18, 1886, Tatoosh, Clallam County, Washington, became a Fourth Class Post Office,¹⁵ and Alexander Sampson was appointed as Post Master. Mail is brought over from Neeah Bay, six miles distant, in a launch that makes the trip once a week.

The Island is quite difficult of access since there are but three landing places, and none of them have wharfs of any kind. The choice of landings is always governed by the direction of the wind, and if one is safe the others are usually impossible.

The population of the Island is made up of those in charge of the various departments, and is probably less than ten families in all.

Since the Island is in the part of the country formerly occupied by the Makah Indians, the name, "Tatoosh," probably came from To-toooh, or Tu-tutsh, the Makah name for "Thunder-bird," which is of Indian mythological origin.¹⁶ Many different names have been applied to the Island. Duncan called it "Green Island." Vancouver called it Tatoosh in his report but it does not appear on his chart.¹⁷ It is called "Isla de Punto de Martinez" by some Spanish navigators, and by others, "Isla de Tutusi." British Admiralty Chart No. 1911 calls it Tatooch. However we are mostly indebted to the Makah tribe of Indians inhabiting the shores of Neeah Bay, for the perpetuation of the name, since they accepted the name Tatoosh given it by Meares in 1788, and passed it on until it became officially recognized through long use.¹⁸

WINIFRED ELYEA

¹⁴ *Radio Service Bulletin*, Navy Department, 1915.

¹⁵ *United States Postal Guide*, 1886.

¹⁶ *American Anthropologist*, 1892.

¹⁷ Vancouver, *Voyage*, Vol. I., p. 217.

¹⁸ *Pacific Coast Pilot*, p. 513.

DOCUMENTS

Business Broadside of 1853

Captain William Webster has received almost no attention in the published histories of the Territory and State of Washington. Hurbert Howe Bancroft, in his *History of Washington, Idaho and Montana*, simply mentions, in a footnote on page 20, that he was among others who settled at Port Townsend in 1851. Other histories are singularly silent as to the man or his work.

Washington was set aside from Oregon and organized as a Territory under the act of Congress of March 2, 1853. The broadside here reproduced bears no date but on the back was written for filing: "Circular Capt. Webster Olympia 1853." Olympia had the only printing plant north of the Columbia River at that time. The enterprising Captain gives some information about his former activities in New Zealand and speaks of the new Territory of Washington. It is therefore clear that this is one of the first (if not the very first) attempts to inform the world in a business way about the resources of the Puget Sound region.

Mr. Hamilton Platt of Seattle secured the old original broadside from Mr. C. G. Campbell of Port Townsend. Mr. Platt has for many years maintained an interest in the history of the Pacific Northwest. He has presented to the University of Washington Library many valuable manuscripts, newspapers and pamphlets. He now presents this interesting old document for preservation and for reproduction in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. No effort will be made to reproduce the large display type but the contents are given in full and with spellings as in the original.—EDITOR.

To

MERCHANTS, SHIP-OWNERS
AND SHIP-MASTERS,

IN ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD

THE undersigned takes this mode of acquainting all persons who are interested in mercantile operations, that the new TERRITORY OF WASHINGTON, which was divided from Oregon Territory, by Act of Congress, in 1853, is now becoming a place of note, and will, in a few years, be one of the most important possessions of the United States, on the Pacific, for the following reasons, viz.:—

Look at the coast chart, from the southernmost boundary, where the United States joins Mexico, to the northernmost boundary, where it joins the British Possessions.—You will see it extends from about the latitude 32° to latitude 48° North, having a coast front of about 1000 miles,—and there is no Port or Harbor from San Francisco to the North boundary, (except several open Bays and bar Harbors, and the Columbia River,) a distance of about eight hundred miles. It must therefore be evident to every thinking man of the world, that the time is not far distant when a Rail-Road will be built across the continent of America; and to look at the geographical and NATIONAL point of view, it must be plainly seen that, if the main road does not terminate at Puget Sound, *a branch road will*. Then again: Look at the beautiful navigation, the entrance to which is between Cape Classet and Vancouver's Island, then runs up the Straits of San Juan de Fuca eighty miles, and the average width of about fifteen miles, the centre of which is the boundary line between Great Britain and the United States. The boundary then runs around the eastern point of Vancouver's Island, and up the Canal de Aro, to the parallel of 49° North latitude, leaving on the right hand, or southern and eastern side, the whole of Admiralty Inlet, Puget Sound, and a number of Islands belonging to Washington Territory. From the entrance of said Straits of De Fuca to the entrance of Admiralty Inlet, is about ninety miles; and from there to the head of Puget Sound, is about 120 miles, and varies from one half a mile to five miles in width,—with its hundreds of Bays, Inlets, and Rivers,—and forms the most beautiful inland navigation in the known world, and has depth of water for the largest ships to navigate.

Every River and Bay and Inlet abounds in salmon of the best quality, and a great many thousand barrels may be cured yearly: also codfish, herrings, halibut, and different other sorts of fish, in abundance; clams, of all sizes, in immense quantities and of excellent quality. Oysters plentiful, but small.

Nearly the whole of the banks of this immense inland navigation are covered with timber, consisting mostly of fir and cedar—the former equal to any known, in quality, for ships' spars, and far exceed, in length and beauty, any yet discovered in any part of the world. Cedar is a good substitute for white pine, and is useful for house and boat building, &c., &c. There are now about 7000 white inhabitants in the Territory, many of whom have commenced the lumbering and fishing business; and I know of no part of the world where there is so good a field for enterprising men, at the present

time, as Washington Territory. The climate is very healthy, and eight months of the year the weather is very pleasant. The snow lies on the ground, for a few days at a time, during the months of December and January; but the farmers do not lay in fodder for their stock, except their working cattle.

The Indians are numerous, and generally harmless. They are useful for fishing, and boats' crews, and many other purposes. Coal beds have been discovered in many places, sufficient to supply the whole Pacific. It lies there for those who have the means and enterprise to remove it to where it was intended to go.

At the entrance of the Straits De Fuca, and on the large fishing banks that lie off from ten to thirty miles from the coast, there are great quantities of whales. The Indians take from two to three thousand barrels of oil per annum, in their rude way, and they dispose of the greater part of it to the traders, in exchange for clothing, &c. They also catch great quantities of cod and halibut on the different banks. If vessels and boats were fitted out as they are in the East, great profits would be the result.

Any number of cargoes of spars can be obtained, at short notice, in Puget Sound, at prices, the list of which is hereunto annexed,—and all vessels coming for cargoes can rely on getting them on the terms hereafter mentioned, and probably less.

I have ordered a large number of copies of this statement printed in the form of Circulars, and will forward them to the Eastern States and Europe; and as I am well acquainted with the markets in the following named countries and places, (having been traveling amongst them for upwards of twenty years,) I shall send a large number of these Circulars to the different Consuls and Agents in the East Indies and China, and to the many different ports in New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, New Zealand, the Society and Sandwich Islands, and all the principal ports on this coast, from San Francisco to Valparaiso. I am aware that at the most of these places they require our produce, and I here acquaint them with these facts, and on what terms they can be supplied. I have had also a large number of copies of Commodore Wilkes', (of the United States Exploring Expedition,) and other navigators' Charts of Puget Sound, lithographed by B. F. Butler, of this place, and forward them, with these Circulars, to all the principal ports aforesaid. The Charts are on a large scale, and *correct*. I have made arrangements to supply any number of cargoes. I am established at Port Townsend, at the entrance of the great inland waters of Puget Sound. The

harbor is good, and easy of access. The Government are about erecting the Custom-House there, and it is now a port of entry. The winds prevail on the coast, from the month of April to October, from the north-west, and for the remainder of the 12 months from south-west to south-east. The wind blows hard from the eastward at times, in the winter, sometimes so that ships cannot carry sail to beat into the Straits of San Juan De Fuca. Vessels bound in, in winter months, should, when near the entrance and the weather easterly looking, get into Neeaha Bay, at Cape Classet, and anchor until the breeze is over. (See Chart.) The anchorage is good.

No doubt this will be read by hundreds of my old acquaintances in the before-mentioned countries and places,—and as there were others of the same name in New Zealand, I will state, that the undersigned is the same who resided near where the city of Auckland now is, several years before the British took possession, and who had the whaling stations, timber stations, and contract for spars for the British navy, &c., &c., and hope no further reference is required (by all who know me) for the correctness of this statement.

WM. WEBSTER,

NOW OF PORT TOWNSEND, WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

PRICE OF SPARS AND PRODUCE

in

PUGET SOUND, WASHINGTON TERRITORY

SPARS, for Studding-Sail and other Booms, 3 cents per foot.

“ from 12 to 20 inches, proper lengths for Yards
and Top-Masts, 5 to 12 cents per foot.

“ for piling, from 40 to 80 feet long, . . . 5 to 7 cents per foot.

TIMBER, 12 inches square, for Caps and Stringers for same,
and from 40 to 80 feet long, from . . 12 to 16 cents per foot.

The COAL, has no established price, as yet.

MASTS, from 20 to 24 inches, 25 cents per running foot.

“ “ 25 to 30 “ 25 to 75 cents per foot.

“ “ 30 to 40 “ 80 to 120 feet

long, 75 to \$1.25 per foot.

The Spars good quality, and delivered afloat, near the ship,
in an excellent harbor.

SAWED LUMBER, for House and Ship building,

at from \$14 to \$22 per 1000 feet.

SALMON, from.....\$6 to \$8 per barrel of 200lb.

SMOKED SALMON, at about.....10 cents per lb.

Other sorts of Fish, at about the same rates.

WM. WEBSTER.

BOOK REVIEWS

Oregon's Yesterdays. By FRED LOCKLEY. (New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1928. Pp. 350).

Fred Lockley is known in Portland and throughout the whole Oregon country as "The Journal Man" as for years he has furnished for *The Oregon Journal* a series of biographical and historical articles. P. L. Jackson, Publisher of that Portland newspaper has written for the book a brief dedicatory foreword in which he says of the articles now produced in book form: "They express faithfully the courage, the romance and the buoyant optimism that inspired the pioneer to lay the foundation of an empire that is yet young."

Mr. Lockley's style is direct and lively, just the style that would hold the attention of newspaper readers and build up a loyal following for "The Journal Man." Furthermore, he puts much of his material into direct quotations, allowing the pioneers themselves to talk to the reader. Of course the book is easy to read and it is likely to prove a sort of placer mine for future writers of Oregon history.

Probably the best way to give an idea of the scope of the book is to give the titles of the sixteen sketches. They are as follows: "Our Contemporaneous Ancestors," "Hudson's Bay Days," "When Astoria Was Fort George," "The Long, Long Trail," "Indian Gratitude," "Indian Medicine Men," "When Gold Dust Was Legal Tender," "To Oregon By Ox-team In '47," "A Pioneer Flapper," "Captain Sol Tetherow, Wagon Train Master," "The Old Fire-place," "When The Dalles Was an Army Post," "Vigilante Days and Ways," "When Boys Did Men's Work." "Oregon's Newspapers of Yesterday and Today," "Edwin Markham's Boyhood."

Voyages to Hawaii Before 1860. By BERNICE JUDD. (Honolulu: Hawaiian Mission Children's Society, 1929. Pp. 108).

Most people familiar with recent Hawaiian history have learned that former Governor George R. Carter has been an active collector of materials relating to the early history of that fascinating region. The preface of this valuable pamphlet has a paragraph showing his interest and showing also how the publisher was selected as follows:

"Arbitrary lines had to be drawn. It was decided to limit the study to the material in the library of the Hawaiian Mission Chil-

dren's Society. This view is a broad one, for the library is one of the largest of Hawaiiiana in existence. After collecting for over a decade, Mr. George R. Carter in 1920 gave the library, together with an endowment, to the Society."

The work is divided into four parts: "Chronological List of Vessels," "Index of Vessels and Persons," "Important Expeditions" and "Bibliography."

The first part is much more than a mere list. Each entry, beginning with Captain James Cook's discovery of the Islands in 1778, has information about dates, size of the ship, name of the Captain and frequently facts of historic value. The index of vessels and persons is also enriched with statements of fact. It is acknowledged that the bibliography is not complete but it is as nearly so as could be made under present conditions. All regions in the Pacific Rim will be interested in the contents of this pamphlet. It will aid writers in checking for accuracy when references are made to Pacific voyages from 1778 to 1860. Most of such voyagers reached Hawaii.

Famous Forts of Manitoba. By ROBERT WATSON. (Winnipeg: Department of Education, 1929. Pp. 29).

The cover-title is "Empire Day, 1929" and the introduction is signed by R. A. Hoey, Minister of Education, and by his deputy, R. Fletcher. The substance of the pamphlet is by Mr. Watson editor of *The Beaver*, issued by the Hudson's Bay Company. The forts here set forth by word and picture for the schools of Manitoba are Fort Prince of Wales, York Factory, Norway House, Upper Fort Garry, and Lower Fort Garry (The Stone Fort), the pamphlet concluding with four selections of appropriate poetry. This brief but dependable piece of work may become one of those fugitive items highly prized by collectors of Northwest Americana.

Forty-third Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1925-1926. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1928. Pp. 828. \$2.75).

The accompanying papers in this report deal with the Osage Tribe and with tribes east of them. They do not treat of Indians in the Pacific Northwest. Reference is included here for the benefit of those who seek information about these important reports as they appear.

Chippewa Customs. By FRANCES DENSMORE. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1929. Pp. 204. \$1.60).

This is Bulletin 86 in the publications of the Bureau of American Ethnology. Like most of its predecessors, it is abundantly and beautifully illustrated and has a complete index. The author is a collaborator in the Bureau of American Ethnology and has been studying and writing in her field since 1893.

Aboriginal Society in Southern California. By WILLIAM DUNCAN STRONG. (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1929. Pp. 358. \$4.50).

This scholarly and extensive piece of work comprises Volume 26 in the *University of California Publications, Department of Anthropology*. The editors of the series are Professors Alfred L. Kroeber and Robert Heinrich Lowie. Some of the volumes in this series contain ten or eleven studies. The titles reveal remarkable thoroughness in covering phases of aboriginal life and culture in the Southwest. The present volume, as shown by its title is quite inclusive of a large area in Southern California.

The book carries seven maps, helpful tables and diagrams and an adequate index.

Russian Schools and Universities in the World War. By COUNT PAUL N. IGNATIEV, DIMITRY M. ODIVETZ and PAUL J. NOVGOROTSEV. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1929. Pp. 239. \$2.75).

The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace is sponsoring through the Yale University Press a series of works on the "Economic and Social History of the World War." Highly representative institutions in Europe are acting as associate publishers or sales agents. The dignified works are worthy of prestige and appreciation. The editor of the series is Professor James T. Shotwell of Columbia University who also serves as Director of the Division of Economics and History of the Carnegie Endowment. He says: "The achievement of the Russian Division of the History is, all things considered, the most remarkable section of the entire collection. This is due, in the first place, to the fact that the authors, all of them exiles who live in foreign lands, have not only brought to this task the scientific disciplines of their own special fields but also an expert knowledge drawn from personal experience which in several instances reached to the highest offices of State."

The authors of this book were formerly Minister of Education of Russia, Principal of the Stolbtsov Junior College, Petrograd, and Professor of Economics in the University of Moscow.

The History of Rome to 565 A.D. By ARTHUR E. R. BOAK. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1929. Pp. 476).

The author is Professor of Ancient History in the University of Michigan. He says this revised edition of his 1921 issue has been necessitated by recent archaeological researches and new materials on the social and economic aspects of Roman History.

OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Transactions for the year 1928.* (Springfield: Phillips Bros., 1928. Pp. 477).

KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, Volume 17.* (Topeka: Kansas State Printing Plant, 1928. Pp. 976).

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings, October, 1927-June, 1928.* (Boston: The Society 1928. Pp. 326).

SIMPSON, LESLIE BYRD. *The Struggle for Provence 1593-1596.* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1929. Pp. 23. \$.25).

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Geographic Board Decisions

The United States Geographic Board, at its meeting on March 6, 1929, rendered 348 decisions as to names in Glacier National Park, Montana. The pamphlet containing the decisions would prove of great interest to anyone visiting the Park. It is quite likely to be republished for distribution to tourists. Reasons for the names are given as in this sample:

"Tinkham; mountain, 8,400 feet high, Glacier National Park, Flathead County, Mont., near lat. 48° 32' N., long. 113° 31' W. (Not Camels Hump.) Named for Lieut. A. W. Tinkham, Army engineer, the first white man to cross the Continental Divide within the present national park."

That sample was selected because it duplicates an honor for the same man in the Cascade Range, near Snoqualmie Pass. That earlier honor, Tinkham Peak, (5356 feet high), was recommended by The Mountaineers on June 15, 1916. With two Indians, Lieutenant Tinkham had made a reconnaissance through Snoqualmie Pass in January, 1854. The two well deserved honors are far enough apart to avoid confusion.

The Board's meeting of April 3, 1929, dealt with fewer subjects but these were scattered throughout many portions of the earth. There were eight decisions devoted to Oregon. One of these, Gatch Falls, in Linn County, is an honor for Thomas Milton Gatch, the well known pioneer educator of Oregon, who was also President of the University of Washington from 1887 to 1895. Another was Flag Island to commemorate the ceremony in which Lieutenant W. R. Broughter, of the Vancouver Expedition, raised the flag of Great Britain and took possession on October 30, 1792. Another was Minto Pass in the Cascade Range in honor of John Minto, author and well known Oregon pioneer. The others were names in the vicinity of Mount Jefferson.

One decision for Idaho honored a man of historic significance. Mount Roothaan, in Boundary County, was named for Father Roothaan, a Jesuit priest, who in 1845 became a missionary associate with Father DeSmet. Father Roothaan died in 1853 and was buried by the Indians in Priest Lake.

For Montana, Mount Inabnit, in Park County, was named in

honor of Mr. Fred Inabnit, a prominent citizen of Billings, Montana, "who for more than 30 years explored and mapped the mountains in this region."

Ten decisions were for names in Alaska most of which were descriptive names in and around Prince William Sound.

Correction

In Mr. Lewis A. McArthur's article on "Early Washington Post Offices," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly* for April, 1929, two errors appeared on page 130. The "Mounth" of Willamette should of course, be The Mouth of Willamette. Readers would undoubtedly detect the apparent error but Mr. McArthur had exercised such care in assembling the material, this first opportunity is used to correct the slight error of the copyist.

The Currency Question on the Pacific Coast During the Civil War

There appeared in the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for June, 1929, an article on the above title by Professor Joseph Ellison of Oregon State College. He calls attention to the fact that the subject has been almost entirely overlooked in the "many bulky histories of the Pacific Coast States." After discussing the question thoroughly, Professor Ellison concludes: "We have thus seen what strong opposition the people on the Pacific Coast offered to government notes, and that in spite of the legal-tender act they successfully clung to their gold currency. Thus, when in the eastern states paper was the medium of exchange and gold was quoted at a premium, on the Pacific Coast coin was the medium of exchange and notes were merchandise taken at a discount. Whether the gold currency advanced or retarded the economic development of the Pacific Coast, and whether such a policy injured the national currency are questions for discussion. Undoubtedly, many merchants made handsome profits by buying their merchandise in the east with depreciated notes and selling their goods on the Pacific Coast for gold coin. But the consumers, too, frequently benefited from this transaction. The greatest sufferers were wage-workers and government employees who were paid with depreciated greenbacks."

Visiting Historians

The staff of the History Department of the University of Washington has three visiting Professors during the Summer Session of 1929 as follows: Frank J. Klingberg, Professor of History in the

University of California at Los Angeles; Edward Leon Harvey, Professor of History at the University of Minnesota for 1928-1929 and at Stanford University for 1929-1930; and W. Ross Livingston, Assistant Professor of History at the University of Iowa.

Young Historian's Promotion

Roy M. Robbins, who has recently completed his work for the Doctor of Philosophy Degree at the University of Wisconsin, served the University of Washington as Assistant Professor of American History during the leave of Professor Edward McMahon for the academic year of 1928-1929. Mr. Robbins has received appointment as Professor of History in Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio. He is spending the vacation season at his home town in Richmond, Indiana. Professor McMahon is much improved in health and will resume his duties at the University of Washington in October.

Roger Sherman Greene

Judge Greene has recently changed his Oakland, California, address to 1954 East 27th Street. His many pioneer friends will rejoice to know of his good health in his eighty-ninth year. He was born in Roxbury Highlands, Boston, on December 14, 1840. He was Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Washington Territory, 1870-1879 and Chief Justice, 1879-1887. He was Master in Chancery, United States Court, Western District of the State of Washington, 1906-1917. He has served as a Trustee of the Washington University State Historical Society since its organization twenty-five years ago.

Vancouver's Memory

Under this title the *Daily Province* of Vancouver, British Columbia, published on June 24, 1929, an editorial seeking wider honors for the great discoverer and explorer. Many readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* will be interested in the suggestions offered. The editorial is therefore reprinted here as follows:

It would be a gracious thing if the city of Vancouver, following the suggestion made by the Native Sons of British Columbia, should undertake to perform "an annual act of remembrance" at the graveside of Captain George Vancouver at Petersham, England. A movement is on foot in the city to erect a monument to the man who has come to be regarded as Vancouver's patron saint, and Dead-

mans Island has been suggested as the site. The Canadian Club has the matter in hand, and the monument, when it is finally placed on its pedestal overlooking the harbor, will be a tribute on a very considerable scale to Captain Vancouver's memory. But that will be on Burrard Inlet, while the bones of Vancouver rest far away from the sun lit waters which he spent so much time exploring and surveying. The Native Sons have been laying a wreath on Vancouver's grave, each year, for some time, and would, no doubt, be quite willing to continue doing it. But they feel they are not entitled to act for all the citizens and that the ceremony would gain in point and importance if it were made official. The placing of a wreath once a year is a trifle, and the cost is practically nothing. But the little annual ceremony would be another link binding this Pacific gateway to the country from which most of its people sprang and it is the accumulation of little threads that form the strongest, surest bonds.

Honoring Sir Alexander Mackenzie

Two years ago Judge F. W. Howay discovered the site of Fort Fork on Peace River which was the last starting point of Alexander Mackenzie on his famous expedition overland to the Pacific in 1793. On July 1, 1929, Judge Howay participated in the ceremonies of unveiling a memorial of that historic event at the site of the camp.

Death of Professor Parrington

At the height of his fame and while valiantly at his loved work, Professor Vernon L. Parrington, of the University of Washington, was suddenly stricken near London, England. His two volumes on *Main Currents in American Thought* received the 1928 Pulitzer prize for the year's best work in American History. To complete his researches for the third volume he went for work in England's great Library, British Museum. Death came on Sunday, June 16th the news being a sorrowful shock on Commencement Day at the University of Washington, the institution he loved and in which he had served for twenty-one years. He was Professor of English but specialized in American literature, winning recognition in history as well as literature.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane
W. P. BONNEY, Tacoma	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	J. ORIN OLIPHANT, Cheney
H. C. FISH, Ellensburg	O. B. SPERLIN, Seattle
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XX. NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1929

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

Contents

General Index.....	The second decennial index covering articles, documents and principal book reviews from Vol. XI. (1920) to and including Vol. XX. (1929).....	243
Contents.....	Titles of articles and documents of each number from Vol. I. (1906) to Vol. XX. (1929) inclusive.....	287

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington Historical Quarterly

INDEX TO VOLUMES I-XX

NOTE: This second decennial index to the Washington Historical Quarterly has been compiled by Miss Ethel M. Christoffers of the University of Washington Library. It follows the same general plan as the first decennial index. Where several entries appear under a single name, articles by precede articles *about* a given author. In the analysis of subjects, the secondary arrangement is normally alphabetical but in some instances as in grouping documents the chronology has been followed. The citations are given by volume and page, the volume preceding the colon, and the page or the inclusive paging following it.

- Abbott, Lawrence F., New York and Astoria. 18:21-24.
- Abel-Henderson, Anne H., Letter on Bonneville Papers. 18:207-208.
- Achievements of Captain Robert Gray (Smith), noted, 14:153.
- (The) Acquisition and Pioneering of Old Oregon (Bagley), noted 15:302.
- Adair, General John, First Collector of Customs at Astoria, 1849, 11:218.
- Adam, Leonhard, Nordwest Amerikanische Indianerkunst, reviewed by Erna Gunther. 15:69.
- Adams, Henry, The Degradation of the Democratic Dogma, review, 11:68-69.
- Adams, James Truslow, Provincial Society, 1690-1763, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 19:145-146.
- Additional Notes on the Constitution of 1878. By J. Orin Oliphant. 17:27-35.
- Additions to Professor Meany's Newspapers of Washington Territory. By J. Orin Oliphant. 18:33-54.
- (The) Adventures of Paul Bunyan (Bowman), reviewed by Zoa E. Connolly. 18:20-31.
- Advertising and the Klondike. By Jeannette Paddock Nichols. 13:20-26.
- After Fifty Years, note, 14:160.
- After Sixty Years (Ostrander), reviewed by C. B. Bagley. 17:232.
- Agnew, Mrs. James D., Idaho Pioneer of 1864. 15:44-48.
- Akerman, Clement, review of Chittick's Thomas Chandler Haliburtion ("Sam Slick"). 16:148-150.
- Alaska, A History of Its Administration, Exploitation and Industrial Development (Nichols), reviewed by Victor J. Farrar. 15:67-69.
- Alaska and Yukon, Rand-McNally Guide to, reviewed by C. L. Andrews. 14:68.
- Alaska, Beginning of Mission Work in, by the Presbyterian Church. By William Sylvester Holt. 11:89-93.
- Alaska Historical Museum, Descriptive Booklet on (Kashevaroff), noted, 14:68-69.
- Alaska, Its Past, Present, Future (Bone), review, 16:306-308.

- Alaska, Its Scenic Features, Geography, History and Government (Henderson), review, 20:149.
- Alaska, New Books, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 19:143; 304-305.
- Alaska Purchase (Farrar). 13:93-104.
- Alaska Purchase and J. L. McDonald (Farrar). 12:83-90.
- Alaska, Report of the Governor of 1919. By Thomas Riggs, Jr., review, 11:150-151.
- Alaska Sketches Presented to University of Washington Library. 18:311.
- Alaska, the American Northland (Gilman), noted, 14:238.
- Alaska, The Inside Passage to 1792-1920 (Woollen), review, 16:231-232.
- Alaskan Literature, 1724-1924, A Bibliography of (Wickersham), reviewed by C. W. Smith. 19:232-233.
- Alaskan Manuscripts of W. D. Moore Now in University of Washington Library. 20:160.
- Albion*, British Brig Seized, note, 11:294.
- Albright, George Leslie, Official Explorations for Pacific Railroads, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 13:301-302.
- Aldrich, Mrs. Richard, Notes on the Astors. 18:25-27.
- Alexander Ross's Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River (Quaife), reviewed by J. O. Oliphant. 15:144-146.
- Alki Point Monument Rededicated. 17:312-313.
- Allen, G. F., Forests of Mount Rainier National Park, review, 14:72-73.
- Alsea Texts and Myths. By L. J. Frachtenberg, noted, 12:73-74.
- Alter, J. Cecil, James Bridger: A Historical Narrative, reviewed by J. O. Oliphant. 16:224-226.
- Alumni Directory of the Law School, University of Washington, review, 19:151-152.
- American Board of Commissioner's for Foreign Missions, Transfers Manuscript Records. 20:155.
- American Book-Prices Current. 15:309-310.
- American Council of Learned Societies. 11:159.
- American Ethnology Bureau. Handbook of Aboriginal American Antiquities; Prehistoric Villages, Castles and Towers of Southwestern Colorado, review, 11:71-72.
- American Ethnology Bureau, Report, noted, (1911-1913) 11:71-72; (1912-1913) 14:154-155; (1915-1916) 14:310; (1919-1924) 20:151-152; (1924-1925) 20:73; (1925-1926) 20:234.
- American Historical Association Endowment. 17:159.
- American Historical Association, Pacific Coast Branch, *see* Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association.
- (The) American Indian (Wissler), reviewed by Leslie Spier. 13:300-301.
- American Indian Life (Parsons), reviewed by Erna Gunther. 13:233-234.
- (The) American People—A History (Wertenbaker), reviewed by Erna Nelson. 18:146-147.
- (An) American Pioneer in Japan. By Herbert H. Gowen. 20:12-23.
- Americana, European Stocks of. 15:77.
- Ames, E. G., Port Gamble, Washington. 16:17-19.
- Ancient Warriors of the North Pacific (Harrison), reviewed by Erna Gunther. 17:66-67.
- Anderson, G. H., Vancouver and His Great Voyage, review, 15:301-302.
- Andrews, Clarence L., Reindeer in the Arctic. 17:14-17; review of Rand-McNally Guide to Alaska

- and Yukon. 14:68; review of Stuck's *A Winter Circuit of Our Arctic Coast*. 11:230-231; *Russian Plans for American Dominion*. 18:83-92; *The Wreck of the St. Nicholas*. 13:27-31; *The Story of Sitka*, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 13:237-238.
- Anstey, Arthur, *The Romance of British Columbia*, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 19:66-67.
- Anthropology of Puget Sound Indians, Bibliography of. By J. D. Leechman. 11:266-273.
- Anti-Chinese Riots in Washington. By B. P. Wilcox. 20:204-212.
- Archaeological Investigations in the Aleutian Islands (Jochelson), reviewed by Leslie Spier. 17:145.
- Archeological Investigations (Fowke), noted, 14:154-155.
- Archibald Pelton, the First Follower of Lewis and Clark. By J. Neilson Barry. 19:199-201.
- Arctic Coast, *A Winter Circuit of Our*. By Hudson Stuck, reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 11:230-231.
- The Aristocratic West (Gerould), reviewed by Ethel Christoffers. 17:300.
- (An) Army Boy of the Sixties (Ostrander), reviewed by C. B. Bagley. 17:232.
- Army Officer's Report on Indian War and Treaties. (Documents). 19:134-141.
- Asia, *A Short History from the Earliest Times to the Present Day* (Gowen), reviewed. 17:307.
- (The) Assay Office and the Proposed Mint at New Westminster (Reid), reviewed by C. W. Smith. 18:140.
- Associates of Eighty-Nine. Meeting June 6, 1921. 12:239.
- Astor, John Jacob. 18:23-24.
- Astoria and New York. 18:21-24.
- Astoria and Washington Irving. 18:132-139.
- Astoria, British Side of the Restoration of. By Katharine B. Judson, review, 11:152.
- (The) Astors, Notes on. 18:25-27.
- (The) *Atahualpa*, Trading Voyages of. 19:3-12.
- Atanum Valley Fifty-four Years Ago. By Albert J. Thompson. 15:93-105.
- Auction Prices of Western Americana. 13:77, 154; 14:75, 156-157.
- Authorship of the Anonymous Account of Captain Cook's Last Voyage. By F. W. Howay. 12:51-58.
- Ayer, Fred C., *Studies in Administrative Research*, noted, 16:72.
- Babb, James E., *Biography and Journal of Judge E. P. Oliphant*. 11:254-265.
- Babb, James E., *While Idaho Was a Part of Washington*. 15:285-288.
- Babb, James E., *Gift of Whitman Thesis*, note, 14:159.
- Background of the Purchase of Alaska. By V. J. Farrar. 13:93-104.
- Backus, Manson F., *The Development of the Northwest*, review, 19:72.
- Bacteriology in Washington State. 20:83-88.
- Bagley, Clarence B.: *Crossing the Plains*. 13:163-180; *Death of E. O. S. Scholefield*. 11:35; review of Ostrander's *An Army Boy of the Sixties and Ostrander's After Sixty Years*. 17:232; review of Vinton's *John Colter, Discoverer of Yellowstone Park*. 18:67; *A Pioneer*, 18:269; *The Acquisition and Pioneering of Old Oregon*, noted, 15:302; *Pioneer Seattle and Its Pioneers*, noted, 19:149-150; *Presents the Records of the Washington Mill Company of Seabeck*. 12:159.
- Bailey, Almira, *Seattle, Her Faults, Her Virtues*, review, 16:306.
- Bailey, Dr. William J., note, 17:57.
- Baker, W. W., *The Building of the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad*, 14:3-13.

- Balch, Frederick Homer. By Delia M. Coon. 15:32-43.
- Balch, Capt. Lafayette. 12:222.
- Ball, John, Autobiography, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 17:145-146.
- (The) Ballad of the Bold Northwestman, an Incident in the Life of Captain John Kendrick. By F. W. Howay. 20:114-123.
- Ballard, Irving. 17:18-19.
- Ballou, Howard Malcolm, Hall's Visit to Oregon in 1839. 14:291.
- Barbeau, Marius, Indian Days in the Canadian Rockies, reviewed by J. O. Oliphant. 15:228-229.
- (The) Barrell Letters (Howay). 12:243-271.
- Barrington's Translation of Mourelle's Journal Reprinted, review, 12:232-234.
- Barry, J. Neilson: Archibald Pelton, the First Follower of Lewis and Clark. 19:199-201; Ko-come-ne Pe-ca, the Letter Carrier. 20:201-203; Pickering's Journey to Fort Colville in 1841. 20:54-63; San Juan Island in the Civil War. 20:134-136; A Valuable Manuscript Which May Be Found. 19:112-116; *Editor*, Washington Irving and Astoria. 18:132-139; *Procures Bonneville Eulogy*. 18:227.
- Bartlett, Laura B. Downey, Students' History of the Northwest and the State of Washington, review, 14:69-70.
- Bass, Florence, -Stories of Early Times in the Great West for Young Readers, review, 18:235-236.
- Bastien, Isaac, note, 12:228.
- Batcheller, Elva L.: review of Glynn Ward's *The Glamour of British Columbia*. 18:69; review of Graham's *The Story of the Little Big Horn*. 18:145-146; review of Riegel's *The Story of the Western Railroads*. 17:233; review of Smith's *Oregon Sketches*. 17:67-68.
- Bates, Kate Stevens, *The Old Stevens Mansion*. 19:108-111.
- Beard, Charles A. and Beard, Mary R., *The Rise of American Civilization*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 18:233-235.
- (The) *Beaver*. 16:135-136.
- (The) *Beaver*, House Organ of the Hudson's Bay Company. 13:239.
- Beginning of Mission Work in Alaska by the Presbyterian Church. By William Sylvester Holt, 11:89-93.
- Bell, Charles Napier, *The Journal of Henry Kelsey, 1691-1692*, reviewed by M. S. Wade. 19:228-230.
- Bell, Charles Napier, *The Old Forts of Winnipeg, 1738-1927*, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 19:68-69.
- Bell, James C., *Edits Narrative of Joseph Williams*. 12:231-232.
- Bell, James Christy, Jr., *Opening a Highway to the Pacific*, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 13:235.
- Bellingham, Washington, *A History of*, noted, 18:156.
- Bemis, Samuel Flagg, *Captain John Mullan and the Engineers' Frontier*. 14:201-205.
- Bemis, Samuel Flagg, *Professor Channing and the West*, 14:37-39.
- Bemis, Samuel Flagg, *A Year of Research*, note, 14:239.
- (The) Benjamin P. Cheney Academy. By J. Orin Oliphant. 15:106-116.
- Benson, H. K., *History of Chemical Education in Washington*. 20:174-177.
- Bering's Voyages (Golder), review, 14:236-237; 17:148-149.
- Bernier, Marcel Isadore, note, 12:69.
- (A) *Bibliography of Alaskan Literature, 1724-1924* (Wickersham), reviewed by C. W. Smith. 19:232-233.
- Bibliography of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest*. By Marian Cordz. 12:91-114.
- Bibliography of Shipbuilding in the*

- Pacific Northwest. By Helen Durrie Goodwin. 11:183-201.
- Bibliography of the Anthropology of the Puget Sound Indians. By J. D. Leechman. 11:266-273.
- Binheim, Max, *Editor*, Women of the West, reviewed by Ethel Christoffers. 19:301-302.
- Biographical List of Early Explorers and Pioneers Proposed, note, 19:308-309.
- Bishop, Captain Charles, Journal of. 18:13-20.
- Bishop, Captain R. P., Sir Alexander Mackenzie's Rock, review, 17:70.
- Bissett, Clark Prescott, John T. Condon, review. 17:306.
- Blackeye's Portage. 18:273-274.
- Blair, Mirpah G., Some Early Libraries of Oregon. 17:259-270.
- Blankenship, George E., Lights and Shades of Pioneer Life on Puget Sound, noted, 16:155.
- Blue, George Verne, *Editor*, Vessels Trading on the Northwest Coast of America, 1804-1814. (Document).
- Blue Bell Mine, note 17:12.
- Boak, Arthur E. R., The History of Rome to 565 A.D., noted, 20:236.
- Bodley, Temple, George Rogers Clark, His Life and Public Services, review, 18:149-150.
- Boit, John, New Log of the *Columbia*. 12:3-50.
- Boit Journal, Echo of the. 13:154-155.
- Bolton, Herbert Eugene, Fray Juan Crespi, Missionary Explorer on the Pacific Coast, 1769-1774, review, 19:69-70.
- Bone, Scott C., Alaska, Its Past, Present, Future, review, 16:306-308.
- Bone, Scott C., Chechahco and Sourdough, review, 17:236-237.
- Bonneville, General B. L. E.: Contract of., note, 19:311; Eulogy on. (Document). 18:227-228; Letters, 1831-1836 (Document). 18:208-230; Letters, 1862 (Documents). 18:60-63.
- Bonney, W. P.: Captain Maloney and Fort Chehalis. 20:190-191; Lewis County's Early History. 18:187-190; Marking Historic Sites. 15:119-122; Monument to Captain Hembree. 11:178-182; Monument Unveiled in Puyallup. 17:36-38; Naming Stampede Pass. 12:272-278; Puyallup Indian Reservation. 19:202-205.
- Book by a Washington Man (Lutz), note, 14:160.
- Books on the Pacific Northwest for Small Libraries (Rockwood), reviewed by C. W. Smith. 15:69.
- (The) *Boston* Captured at Nootka Sound. 17:280-288.
- Boston Traders in the Hawaiian Islands, 1789-1823. By S. E. Morrison. 12:166-201.
- Botany in Washington. 20:163-173.
- Bowman, Isaiah, The New World, review, 13:146-147.
- Bowman, James Cloyd, The Adventures of Paul Bunyan, reviewed by Zoa E. Connolly. 18:231.
- Boyd, Joseph H., Reminiscences of (Lewis). 15:243-262.
- (The) Bozeman Trail (Hebard and Brininstool), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 14:67-68.
- Brady, James H., Memorial Addresses on., review, 11:151-152.
- Brainerd Scrapbook Collection in Library of Congress. 13:20.
- (The) Braislinsale. 18:239.
- Branch, Douglas, The Cowboy and His Interpreters, reviewed by Zoa E. Connolly. 19:67-68.
- Bridger, James (Alter), reviewed by J. O. Oliphant. 16:224-226.
- Bridger, James, Biographical Sketch of by General Dodge. 16:226.
- Brininstool, E. A. and Hebard, Grace Raymond., The Bozeman Trail, reviewed by Edmond S.

- Meany. 14:67-68.
- British Brig *Albion* Seized, note, 11:294.
- British Columbia Archives Publications. 13:153.
- British Columbia Historical Association, news note, 14:77-78.
- British Columbia Historical Association: Third Annual Report and Proceedings, review, 17:305.
- British Columbia Legislative Assembly, Report on Oriental Activities Within the Province, review, 18:308.
- British Columbia Provincial Museum of Natural History. Report (1925) 17:305; (1926) 18:308; (1927) 19:235.
- British Columbia, The Making of a Province (Howay), reviewed by T. C. Elliott. 20:67-68.
- British History for American Students (Laprade), reviewed by O. H. Richardson. 18:73-74.
- Britt, Albert, Boys' Own Book of Frontiersmen, noted, 16:233.
- Broadus, Eleanor Hammond, John Jewitt, The Captive of Nootka, noted. 20:69-70.
- Brosnan, C. J., History of the State of Idaho, review, 18:307.
- "Brother Mack," the Frontier Preacher (McNemee), review, 16:67-68.
- Brouillet versus Blanchet. 15:308.
- Brown, D. A., White Salmon and the Old Blockhouse. 18:110-121.
- Brown, Everett Somerville, The Constitutional History of the Louisiana Purchase, review, 11:234-235.
- Bruseth, Nels, Indian Stories and Legends, review, 17:303-304.
- Bryan, Enoch Albert, Historical Sketch of the State College of Washington, 1890-1925, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 20:68-69.
- Bryce, James, A Tribute (McMahon). 13:105-106.
- Bryce, James, Modern Democracies, reviewed by J. Allen Smith. 12:304-305.
- Bryce, James, The Study of American History, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin. 13:235-236.
- Buccaneers of the Pacific (Wycherly), reviewed by E. S. Meany, Jr. 20:145.
- Buchanan, Dr. Charles M., Death. 11:155-156.
- Buffalo Historical Society, Publications of, Volume XXVI., noted, 14:310.
- (The) Building of the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad. By W. W. Baker, 14:3-13.
- Bulfinch, Charles, Affidavit Regarding Lost Log of the *Columbia*. 12:3-5.
- Burgunder, Ben, Recollections of the Inland Empire. 17:190-210.
- Burke, Judge Thomas. 17:3-4.
- Burr, Agnes Rush, Alaska, Our Beautiful Northland of Opportunity, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 11:66-67.
- Bush and Bradford Feud. 16:177-185.
- Bushnell, David I. Jr., Villages of the Algonquian, Siouan, and Cad-doan Tribes West of the Mississippi, noted, 14:238.
- Business Broadside of 1853 (Document Department). By Captain William Webster. 20:228-232.
- Butte, Montana, Sketches of, review, 13:68.
- Bywater, Hector C., Sea-Power in the Pacific, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 13:142-143.
- (The) Cabin at the Trail's End (Hargreaves), reviewed by Chloe Thompson. 20:65-66.
- California and the Nation, 1850-1869 (Ellison), reviewed by L. H. Creer. 18:232-233.
- (The) Call of the Mountains (Jeffers), noted, 14:237.
- (The) Camel Pack Trains in the

- Mining Camps of the West. By William S. Lewis. 19:271-284.
- Cameron, William Bleasdel, The War Trail of Big Bear, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 18:68.
- Cammerer, Arno B., National Park Service, Report 1922, noted, 14:153-154.
- Campbell, John Victor, Death. 12:314.
- Canada, Descriptive Atlas (Stewart), noted, 14:70-71.
- Canada, A History of (Wittke), review, 19:305.
- Canada on the Pacific: 1866-1925. By Walter N. Sage. 17:91-104.
- Canada's Great Highway (Secretan), reviewed by Ebba Dahlin. 16:228-229.
- Canadian Bibliography, note, 13:152-153.
- Canadian Currency, Exchange, and Finance During the French Period (Shortt), reviewed by C. E. Quainton. 18:71-72.
- Canadian Historical Review, edited by W. S. Wallace, review, 11:150.
- Canadian History, A Syllabus and Guide to Reading (Trotter), noted, 17:304.
- (The) Canadian Reciprocity Treaty of 1854 (Tansill), noted, 14:71.
- Canoes of Puget Sound. By Waterman and Coffin, noted, 12:153-154.
- Cape Disappointment in History. By Barbara Coit Elliott. 14:262.
- Captain Cook's Voyages (Kippis), reviewed by C. W. Smith. 16:302-303.
- Captain Gray in Song. 13:313.
- Captain John Mullan and the Engineers' Frontier. By Samuel Flagg Bemis. 14:201-205.
- Captain Maloney and Fort Chehalis. By W. P. Bonney. 20:190-191.
- Captain Simon Metcalfe and the Brig *Eleanora*. By F. W. Howay. 16:114-121.
- Captain Vancouver's Grave. By Anne Merrill. 11:94-96.
- Captain William Hale Fauntleroy, A Neglected Character in Northwestern History (Documents). By Edmond S. Meany. 18:289-300.
- Captains Gray and Kendrick, The Barrell Letters. By F. W. Howay. 12:243-271.
- Carey, Charles Henry, The Gateway of the Oregon Country. 18:5-10.
- Carey, Charles Henry, History of Oregon, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:64-65.
- Carey, Charles Henry, *Editor*, The Oregon Constitution and Proceedings and Debates of the Constitutional Convention of 1857, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 18:144-145.
- Carr, Eugene M. 17:21-26.
- Cascades, Indian Raid on, March 1856. 19:99-107.
- Cascades, Washington, Early History of. 18:254-265.
- Cass, General Lewis, Letter to Governor McMullin (Document). 20:143-144.
- Cataldo versus Morvillo. 16:311.
- Cattermole, E. G. Famous Frontiersmen, Pioneers and Scouts: the Romance of American History, review, 18:236.
- Cattle, Introduction of, into the Pacific Northwest. By C. S. Kingston. 14:163-185.
- Caulkins, Glenn W., in Peru. 15:159.
- Centralia Tragedy and Trial. By B. H. Lampman, noted, 12:76.
- Chambers, Thomas M., A Settler of 1847. 11:140.
- Champoeg, note, 15:173.
- Channing, Professor, and the West. By Samuel Flagg Bemis. 14:37-39.
- Chapman, Arthur, The Story of Colorado, noted, 20:150.
- Chase, Salmon P. Letters from Victor Smith to. 16:265-272.
- Chechahco and Sourdough (Bone), review, 17:236.

- Chemical Education in Washington. 20:174-177.
- Cheney, Benjamin Pierce, Life of., note, 15:107.
- Cheney, W. D., Central Oregon, review, 11:67.
- Cheney, Early History of, note, 16:255.
- Cheney State Normal School, Establishment of (Oliphant). 15:107-115.
- Chief Patkanim. By Edmond S. Meany. 15:187-198.
- Chinese in California. 11:252-253.
- Chinese in Washington. 20:204-212.
- Chinook by the Sea (Williams), noted, 16:69-70.
- Chinook Jargon Dictionaries, note, 19:156.
- Chinook Jargon, Dictionary of. 15:234-235.
- Chittenden, Hiram Martin, The Yellowstone National Park, Historical and Descriptive, review, 19:149.
- Chittenden Manuscripts. 16:312.
- Chittick, V. L. O., review of Shephard's Paul Bunyan. 16:63-66.
- Chittick, V. L. O., Thomas Chandler Haliburton ("Sam Slick"), reviewed by Clement Akerman. 16:148-150.
- Christoffers, Ethel, review of Binheim's Women of the West. 19:301-302.
- Christoffers, Ethel, Review of Gerould's The Aristocratic West. 17:300.
- (The) Chronicles of America, Edited by Allen Johnson, noted, 13:149.
- Clark, Dan E., The Movement to the Far West During the Decade of the Sixties. 17:105-113.
- Clark, Robert Carlton, History of the Willamette Valley, Oregon, review, 19:150-151.
- Clark, Robert Carlton, *joint author*, A History of Oregon, review, 17:70-71.
- Clark, Robert Carlton, Supplies Rare Document. 19:294.
- (The) Climax of a World Quest (Cotterill), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 19:65.
- Cloud, A. J. and Meany Edmond S., Our Constitutions, National and State, reviewed by Edward McMahon. 16:229-230.
- Cobb, John N., History of Fisheries in the State of Washington. 20:3-11.
- Cobb, John N., Pacific Salmon Fisheries, review, 12:308.
- Cochrane, Charles Norris, David Thompson, the Explorer, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 16:62-63.
- Coe, Captain Henry C. 18:120.
- Coffman, Noah B., Old Lewis County, Oregon Territory, review, 18:74.
- Coffman, Noah B., Washington State Good Roads Association, review, 11:151.
- Coinage in Oregon under the Provisional Government (Strevey). 15:276-284.
- Collins, C. J., The Pacific Northwest and Alaska, noted, 20:72.
- Collins, Hubert E., Warpath and Cattle Trail, noted, 20:149.
- Colorado, the Miners' Laws of. By Thomas M. Marshall, reviewed, 11:307-308.
- Colorado, The Mountain Peaks of, (Toll), noted, 14:154.
- (The) Columbia Highway Booklet (George), note, 15:70.
- Columbia River, Early Navigation of. 17:202-204.
- Columbia River Historical Expedition. 17:312.
- The Columbia River Historical Expedition. By Donald MacRae. 17:163-167.
- (The) Columbia River Historical Expedition. By Edmond S. Meany. 18:3-4.
- Columbia River, New Light on Discovery of., Log of John Boit. 12:3-50.

- (The) *Columbia Unveiled* (Lorraine), reviewed by T. C. Elliott. 16:63.
- Colville Centennial. 16:314.
- Colville Valley History. 17:6-8.
- Community Forces: A Study of the Non-Partisan Municipal Elections in Seattle (McKenzie), noted, 15:302-303.
- Condensed Popular History of the United States of America (Staley), reviewed by Edward McMahon. 16:230-31.
- Condon, John T., *The Oregon Laws of 1845*. 12:279-282.
- Congress of Historical Studies, note, 14:159-160.
- (The) Congress-Captain Cook Falsehood. By Edmond S. Meany. 20:137-141.
- Connolly, Zoa E., Review of Bowman's, *The Adventures of Paul Bunyan*. 18:231.
- Connolly, Zoa E., Review of Branch's, *The Cowboy and His Interpreters*. 19:67-68.
- Conover, Charles Tallmadge, *Mirrors of Seattle*, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 15:70.
- Constitution Day Celebration, note, 14:312.
- Constitution of 1878. 17:27-35.
- Constitutional Convention of Washington, 1889. 18:158-159.
- (The) Constitutions of the Northwest States (Hicks), review, 16:71-72.
- Cook, Francis H., *The Territory of Washington, 1879*. Edited by J. O. Oliphant, noted, 16:233-234.
- Cook, Capain James: Anonymous Account of His Last Voyage (Howay). 12:51-58; Cook-Congress Falsehood. 20:137-141; Honored in Hawaii in 1928. 20:24-32; *The Death of (Gilbert)*, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 18:66; Zimmermann's Account of the Third Voyage. 18:235.
- Cook, James H., *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier*, reviewed by Christina D. Smith. 15:144.
- Coombs, Samuel F. Author of *Dictionary of the Chinook Jargon as Spoken on Puget Sound*. 17:239, 249.
- Coon, Delia M., Frederick Homer Balch. 15:32-43.
- Coon, Delia M. *Klickitat County: Indians of, and Settlement by Whites*. 14:248.
- Cordz, Marian, *Bibliography of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest*. 12:91-114.
- Corum, Christiana G., *Memories of My Childhood*. 18:28-32.
- Cotterill, George F., *The Climax of a World Quest*, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 19:65.
- (The) *Cowboy and His Interpreters (Branch)*, reviewed by Z. E. Connolly. 19:67-68.
- (The) *Cowboy (Collins)*, reviewed by Clarissa Gould. 13:236-237.
- Cowboys North and South (James)*, noted, 16:72.
- Cowell, Ray Theodore, *Fort Lawton*. 19:31-36.
- Cowell, Ray Theodore, *History of Fort Townsend*. 16:284-289.
- Cowlitz Convention (Bonney). 15:119.
- (The) *Cowlitz Convention*. By E. S. Meany. 13:3-19.
- Cowlitz Farm, note, 12:137.
- Cowlitz Historical Society. 17:160.
- Cowlitz Mission. 17:240.
- County Archives of California (Coy), reviewed, 13:304.
- County Records. 13:78.
- (The) *Covered Wagon (Hough)*, reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 14:63.
- Coy, Owen C., *Guide to the County Archives of California*, reviewed, 13:304.
- Crandall, Mrs. Lulu D., *Narrative of the White Salmon Blockhouse*. 18:111-119.

- Crawford, Lewis F., *Rekindling Camp Fires, the Exploits of Ben Arnold (Connor)*, reviewed by Lou Larson. 17:231.
- Creer, L. H., *The Great Basin Before 1850*. 19:13-19.
- Creer, L. H. *Review of Ellison's California and the Nation, 1850-1869*. 18:232-233.
- Crossing the Plains*. By Clarence B. Bagley. 13:163-180.
- Crouse, Nellis M., *In the Quest of the Western Ocean*, review, 19:233-235.
- Cullinan, Nicholas C., *History of the Seattle General Postoffice*. 17:211-217.
- Cunningham, Charles Henry, *The Audiencia in the Spanish Colonies*, review, 11:72-73.
- Currency Question on the Pacific Coast During the Civil War*. 20:238.
- Curtis, Edward. *The North American Indian*, review, 17:151-152.
- Custom-house, Port Angeles*. 16:265-272.
- Custom-house, Port Townsend*. 16:265-272.
- Doggett, Stuart, *History of the Southern Pacific*, reviewed, 13:305.
- Dahlin, Ebba: *Review of Bryce's Study of American History*. 13:235-236; *review of Fish's History of America, Guitteau's History of the United States and Harlow's Growth of the United States*. 17:68-69; *review of Paxson's History of the American Frontier*. 16:151-153; *review of Phillips', Granville Stuart: Forty Years on the Frontier*. 17:230; *review of Wade's, The Trail Blazers, Secretan's Canada's Great Highway, Mitchell's Trail Life in the Canadian Rockies, Sabin's White Indian*. 16:228-229.
- Dahlquist, Frederick C. and Faulk, Theodore E., *The Land of Beginning*, noted, 14:153.
- (The) Dalles, Oregon, *Early Settlers of*. 19:193-198.
- Daniels, Joseph, *History of Pig Iron Manufacture on the Pacific Coast*. 17:168-189.
- David Thompson, *Canada's Greatest Geographer (Tyrrell)*, review, 14:71-72.
- David Thompson, the Explorer (Cochrane), reviewed by F. W. Howay. 16:62-63.
- David Thompson's *Journeys in Idaho*. By T. C. Elliott, 11:97-103, 163-173.
- Davidson, George. 19:37-44.
- Davies, John F., *review of Davis' Sketches of Butte, from Vigilante Days to Prohibition*. 13:68.
- Davis, George Wesley, *Sketches of Butte*, reviewed by J. F. Davies. 13:68.
- (The) *Days of a Man (Jordan)*, reviewed by Louis P. de Vries. 14:149-150.
- (The) *Death of Captain James Cook (Gilbert)*, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 18:66.
- Dee, Minnie Roof, *Historical Rymogones*, noted, 15:306.
- Delaney, Matilda J. Sager, *The Whitman Massacre*, review, 11:232-233.
- Dement, Lieut. John, note, 12:227.
- Denny, Arthur Armstrong, *A Bibliography*. By Agnes C. Peterson. 13:209-211.
- Densmore, Frances, *Chippewa Customs*, noted, 20:235.
- Denton, V. L., *The Far West Coast*, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 16:302-303.
- Descriptive Booklet on the Alaska Historical Museum*, noted, 14:68-69.
- de Vries, Louis P., *review of Jordan's, The Days of a Man*. 14:149-150.
- Dewart, Frederick W., *Presents Historical Documents*. 11:238-239.

- Dewolf, Captain David, Diary of the Overland Trail, 1849, and Letters, 1849-50, review, 18:150.
- Dexter Horton National Bank, Fifty Years of Progress, review, 11:234.
- Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, Edited by Edmond S. Meany. 16: 49-61; 137-145; 206-233; 290-301. 17:43-65; 129-144; 223-229.
- Directories, Early, of Seattle. 15: 158.
- Diven, Robert J., Rowdy, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 19:143.
- Dix ans sur la cote du Pacifique, Authorship. 15:308.
- Dixon, Frank H., Railroads and Government, Their Relations in the United States, noted, 13:305.
- Dobie, Edith, Looking at Oregon Territory Through Advertisements. 18:103-109.
- "Doctor" Robert Newell, Mountain Man. By T. C. Elliott. 18:181-186.
- Doctorate in History, Offered at University of Washington. 12:160.
- Donnell, Mrs. Camilla Thomson, Account of White Salmon Settlement. 18:118.
- Doty, James, Secretary of the Indian Treaty Commission, Journal of, Presented by William S. Lewis. 11:75-76.
- Douglas R. and Wallace, J. N., *Editors*, Twenty Rears of York Factory, 1694-1714: Jeremie's Account of Hudson Strait and Bay, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 18:70-71.
- Dovell, W. T., A Scrap of Paper, noted, 15:146.
- Downey-Barlett, Laura B., Dictionary of the Intertribal Indian Language Commonly Called Chinook, note, 16:235.
- Drumheller, Daniel Montgomery, "Uncle Dan" Drumheller Tells Thrills of Western Trails in 1854, review, 17:147-148.
- Dumbell, K. E. M., Seeing the West, reviewed by Helen D. Goodwin. 12:71-72.
- Dye, Mrs. Eva Emery, Researches of. 15:80.
- (An) Early Account of the Loss of the *Boston* in 1803. By F. W. Howay. 17:280-288.
- Early Days at the Cascades. By George Iman. 18: 261-265.
- Early Days in the Big Bend Country (Lewis), review, 17:302.
- Early Days in the Fir Tree Country (Cleland), noted, 15:148-149.
- Early Development of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest. By C. J. Smith. 13:243-250.
- Early Efforts at Road Making. By George H. Himes. 15:263-265.
- Early Followers of Captain Gray. By F. W. Howay. 18:11-20.
- Early Library Development in Washington. By Charles W. Smith. 17: 246-258.
- Early Literature of the Northwest Coast, News note. 16:74-75.
- Early Washington Post Office. By Lewis A. McArthur. 20:129-133.
- East India Company in Japan (Gowen). 15: 3-10.
- Eastern National Forests, Progress of the Purchase of, review, 11:152-153.
- Eastern Washington State Historical Society Announce the Publication of Ronald Macdonald's Narrative. 12:157-159.
- Eastern Washington Territory, First Militia Companies in. By William S. Lewis. 11:243-249.
- Eaton, Charles H., note, 12:223.
- Echo of the Boit Journal. 13:154-155.
- Eddy, J. W., Hunting on Kenai Peninsula, review, 16:306-307.
- Eddy, William W., Joins History Staff in the University of Washington. 11:310-311.
- Eddy, William W., Transfer to Lafayette College, note, 14:239-240.

- Education in Washington Territory. 16:257-262.
- Educational Development in the Territory and State of Washington, 1853-1908. By Robert George Raymer. 18:163-180.
- Ellis, Cushing, Biographical Note. 15:112.
- Elliott, Barbara Coit, Cape Disappointment in History. 14:262.
- Elliott, T. C.: David Thompson's Journeys in Idaho. 11:97-103, 163-173; "Doctor" Robert Newell, Mountain Man. 18:181-186; The Mullan Road: Its Local History and Significance. 14:206-209; review of Howay's British Columbia; The Making of a Province. 20:67-68; review of Lorraine's The Columbia Unveiled. 16:63; review of Luttig's Journal of a Fur-Trading Expedition on the Upper Missouri, 1812-13. 12:149; review of Morrow's We Must March. 17:146-147; review of Smith's Pacific Northwest Americana. 12:230-231; Sir George Simpson's Place in the History of the "Old Oregon" Country. 20:33-35; Steptoe Butte and Steptoe Battle-field. 18:243-253.
- Ellison, Joseph, California and the Nation, 1850-1869, reviewed by L. H. Creer, 18:232-233.
- Elson, Henry William, History of the United States of America, reviewed by Edward McMahon. 18:147.
- Elyea, Winifred, The History of Tatoosh Island. 20:223-227.
- Enders-Schichanowsky, Augusta, Im Wunderland Alaska, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 19:143.
- Endicott, Wendell, Adventures in Alaska and Along the Trail, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 19:304-305.
- (The) English Traveler in America (Mesick), noted, 14:69.
- Everett (Wash.), Totem Pole Erected. 13:311.
- Evergreenness in the Puget Sound Region. By G. B. Rigg, noted, 12:154.
- Experiences of a Packer in Washington Territory Mining Camps During the Sixties. By James W. Watt. 19:206-213, 285-293; 20:36-53.
- Ezra Meeker, the Pioneer. By Edmond S. Meany. 20:124-128.
- Facts about George Washington. By Junius Thomas Turner. 12:163-165.
- (The) Fair American. 16:115-117.
- Familiar Letter About Pioneers. By Edward Huggins. 18:266-270.
- Famous Forts of Manitoba (Watson), review, 20:234.
- (The) Far East, a Political and Diplomatic History (Treat), reviewed by Herbert H. Gowen. 20:64.
- (The) Far West Coast (Denton), reviewed by C. W. Smith. 16:302-303.
- Faris, John T., The Alaska Pathfinder, review, 18:235.
- Faris, John T., Seeing the Far West, reviewed by Helen D. Goodwin. 12:71-72.
- Farrar, Victor J.: The Background of the Purchase of Alaska. 13:93-104; Joseph Lane McDonald and the Purchase of Alaska. 12:83-90; Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington. 11:37-43; The Reopening of the Russian-American Convention of 1824. 11:83-88; review of McGuire's In the Alaska-Yukon Lowlands. 12:305-306; review of Nichols' Alaska, A History of its Administration, Exploitation, and Industrial Development. 15:67-69; Senator Cole and the Purchase of Alaska. 14:243; *Editor*, The Nisqually Journal (Document) (1849), 11:59-65, 136-149, 218-229, 294-302; (1850-51) 12:

- 68-70, 137-148, 219-228, 300-303; (1851) 13:57-66, 131-141, 225-232, 293-299; (1851) 14:145-148, 223-234, 299-306; (1852) 15:63-66, 126-143, 215-226, 289-298; Inaugurates Course in the History of Alaska. 12:239; Retires from Staff of *Washington Historical Quarterly*. 15:311-312; Seeking Material for History in Alaska, note, 14:239.
- Faulk, Theodore E. and Dahlquist, Frederick C., *The Land of Beginning*, noted, 14:153.
- Fauntleroy, Robert Henry. 19:37-44.
- Fauntleroy, Captain William Hale., *Letters*, 1859; *Autobiography (Documents)*. 18:290-291; 294-300.
- Fauntleroy and Davidson. By Edmond S. Meany. 19:37-44.
- Fay, Sidney B., *The Origins of the World War*, noted, 20:151.
- Fifty Years on the Old Frontier (Cook), reviewed by Christina D. Smith. 15:144.
- Finan McDonald, Explorer, Fur Trader and Legislator. By J. A. Meyer. 13:196-208.
- Finlayson, Roderick, *Manuscripts*. 13:308.
- Finlayson, Roderick, note, 12:69, 137. (The) *First Japanese Mission to America*. By Herbert H. Gowen. 16:8-16.
- Fish, Carl Russell, Guest Professor, note, 14:239.
- Fish, Carl Russell, *History of America*, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin. 17:69.
- Fish, Carl Russell, *The Rise of the Common Man, 1830-1850*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 19:145-146.
- Fish, Herbert Clay, Joins Faculty of the State Normal School at Ellensburg. 11:309.
- Fisheries in Washington State. 20:3-11.
- Flags, Historical. 11:156-157.
- Fletcher, C. Brundson, *The Problem of the Pacific*, review, 11:68.
- Forbes, B. C., *Men Who are Making the West*, review, 15:230-231.
- Force Collection of Books. 12:78-79.
- Forests of Mount Rainier National Park (Allen), review, 14:72-73.
- Forrest, Charles, note, 12:220.
- Forsyth, John, *The Library Movement in British Columbia*. 17:271-279.
- Forsyth, John, *Assists in the Marking of Historic Sites*. 13:311-312.
- Fort Benton's Part in the Development of the West. By Asa A. Wood. 20:213-222.
- Fort Chehalis Site Marked. 20:190-191.
- Fort Colville, *History of*. 16:29-48; 83-109; 102-107; 198-205.
- Fort Hennes. 17:240.
- Fort Lawton. By Ray T. Cowell. 19:31-36.
- Fort Nisqually. 18:266-267.
- Fort Nisqually, note, 12:139, 222.
- Fort Nisqually Markers, note, 19:239.
- Fort Nisqually, *see also* Nisqually.
- Fort Rain's Dedicated. 18:240.
- Fort Townsend, *History of (Cowell)*. 16:284-289.
- Fort Vancouver, *Old Map of*. 12:311-313.
- Fort Walla Walla Site to be Marked. 20:159.
- Forty-Nine*, Columbia River Steamer, note, 17:202-203.
- Fowke, Gerard, *Archeological Investigations*, noted, 14:154-155.
- Franz Ferdinand in Spokane, 1893. By C. S. Kingston. 16:3-7.
- Fraser River Gold Excitement (Boyd). 15:247-248.
- Fraser River Mines, *Whatcom Trails to*. 18:199-206; 271-276.
- Freeman, Lewis R., *Down the Columbia*, review, 13:144-145.
- Frémont, the West's Greatest Adventurer (Nevins), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 19:231-232.

- French, Joseph Lewis, *Editor*, The Pioneer West, review, 15:231-232.
- The Frontier in American History. By F. J. Turner, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 12:73.
- Fuller, George W., The Inland Empire of the Pacific Northwest, a History, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 19:302-304.
- (The) Fur Trade of America. By Agnes Laut, reviewed by C. W. Smith. 13:68-69.
- Fur Trade of the Northwest and Indians of the Oregon Country. By William Sturgis, Edited by S. E. Morison, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 11:303-305.
- Fur Trading in the Great Basin Before 1850. 19:13-19.
- Fur Trading in the Northwest. 19:250-270.
- Furlong, Charles W., Let 'er Buck; a Story of the Passing of the Old West, reviewed by Christina D. Smith. 12:306.
- Garrecht, Francis A., An Indian Chief. 19:165-180.
- Garrett, Robert Max, note, 13:152-153.
- Garrett, Robert Max, Death. 15:239-140.
- (The) Gateway of the Oregon Country. By Charles H. Carey. 18:5-10.
- Geographic Board Decisions. 14:79; 17:79; 19:80, 159; 20:159-160, 237-238.
- Geographic Board Decisions Pertaining to Northwest. 15:156-157.
- Geographic Names of Washington. By E. S. Meany. 12:59-67, 115-136, 211-218, 288-299; 13:32-56, 122-130, 212-224, 284-292; 14:40-62, 127-144, 210-222.
- Geographical Names Used by the Indians of the Pacific Coast (Waterman), reviewed, 13:303-304.
- Geology in the State of Washington, History of. By Henry Landes. 19:243-249.
- George Emery, Brig. 12:222.
- Gerould, Katherine Fullerton, The Aristocratic West, reviewed by Ethel Christoffers. 17:300.
- Ghent, W. J., The Road to Oregon, a Chronicle of the Great Emigrant Trail, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 20:147-148.
- Gibbs, George, Beginning of Militia in Washington. 11:202.
- Gibson, Lieut. John B., note, 12:221.
- Gilbert, George, Captain Cook's First Visit to the Hawaiian Islands, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 19:64.
- Gilbert, George, The Death of Captain James Cook, reviewed by F. W. Howay. 18:66.
- Gilliam, Captain Cornelius, 18:96.
- Gilman, Isabel Ambler, Alaska, the American Northland, noted, 14:238.
- Gilman, L. C., The Spokane, Portland and Seattle Railroad Company. 14:14-20.
- Girardin the Artist, note, 19:156.
- Glacier Playfields of the Mt. Rainier National Park. By Joseph T. Hazard, review, 11:307.
- (The) Glamour of British Columbia (Glynn-Ward), reviewed by Elva L. Batcheller. 18:69.
- Glasgow, Thomas W., A Settler of 1847. 11:220.
- Glasgow, Thomas W., note, 12:68, 140, 224.
- Glynn-Ward, H., The Glamour of British Columbia, reviewed by Elva L. Batcheller. 18:69.
- Goddard, Pliny Earle, Indians of the Northwest Coast, reviewed by Erna Gunther. 16:150-151.
- Golden Jubilee of the Veiled Prophet, noted, 20:153.
- Golder, Frank A.: Bering's Voyages, review, 14:236-237, 17:148-149; Death. 20:157-158; note, 12:239; Special Agent for Hoover War Collection. 12:79.

- Goldsborough, Hugh A., Letter Regarding a Road from the Cascades to Puget Sound, 1850. 15:263-265.
- Golovin, General N., The Problem of the Pacific in the Twentieth Century, reviewed by William A. Spencer. 14:65-66.
- Goodwin, Cardinal, The Trans-Mississippi West, 1803-1853, review, 14:70.
- Goodwin, Helen D., review of Dumbell's, Seeing the West. 12:71-72; review of Faris' Seeing the Far West. 12:71-72; review of Neihardt's, The Splendid Wayfaring. 12:149-150; Shipbuilding in the Pacific Northwest. 11:183-201.
- Goold, Clarissa. Review of Rollins' The Cowboy. 13:236-237.
- Gosnell, Wesley B., Indian War in Washington Territory (Document). 17:289-299.
- Government Charts, note, 12:313.
- Government Decisions on Geographic Names in Washington, note, 14:79.
- Gowen, Herbert H.: An American Pioneer in Japan. 20:12-23; The First Japanese Mission to America. 16:8-16; review of Treat's The Far East. 20:64; Should We Study the History of Asia. 17:114-124; Tercentenary of a Great Failure. 15:3-10; Asia A Short History from the Earliest Times to the Present Day, review, 17:307; Return from the Orient, note, 14:314.
- Graham, W. A., The Story of the Little Big Horn, reviewed by Elva L. Batcheller. 18:145-146.
- (The) Grand Coulee. By Henry Landes. 15:83-85.
- Grand Coulee in History. By Edmond S. Meany. 15:86-92.
- Granville Stuart, Forty Years on the Frontier (Phillips), reviewed by Ebba Dahlin. 17:230.
- Gray, Captain Robert and Kendrick, John, The Barrell Letters (Honeyway). 12:243-271.
- Gray, Captain Robert: 18:11; Achievements of, (Smith), noted, 14:153; The Destruction of His Log of the *Columbia*. 12:3-5; Birthplace Honored. 18:315; in Song, note, 14:79-80; The Widow of. 20:192-195.
- (The) Great Basin Before 1850. By L. H. Creer. 19:13-19.
- Great Northern Railway. By John F. Stevens. 20:111-113.
- (The) Great Northern Railway Company, Pamphlets Commemorating the Upper Missouri Historical Expedition, reviewed by E. S. Meany. 16:303-305.
- Greely, Major-General A. W., Handbook of Alaska, review, 16:306-307.
- Greenbie, Sydney, The Pacific Triangle, reviewed by William A. Spencer. 14:65-66.
- Greene, Roger Sherman. 20:239.
- Grimes, Captain Eliah, Letters on the Northwest Fur Trade, Edited by Samuel Eliot Morison. 11:174-177.
- Gronsky, Paul P., The War and the Russian Government, noted, 20:151.
- Gudde, Erwin G., German Pioneers in Early California, noted, 19:153.
- Guitteau, William Backus, (The) History of the United States, reviewed by Elba Dahlin. 17:68.
- Gunther, Erna.: A Further Analysis of the First Salmon Ceremony, noted, 19:306; Klallam Ethnology, review, 18:152; review of Adam's Northwest Amerikanische Indianer-kunst. 15:69; review of Books by T. T. Waterman and others on Native Houses of Western North America. 12:229-230; review of Goddard's Indians of the Northwest Coast. 16:150-151; review of Palmer's Honne the Spirit of the Chehalis and Harrison's Ancient Warriors of the North Pacific. 17:

- 66-67; review of Parson's American Indian Life. 13:233-234.
- Gunther, Erna and Haeberlin, Hermann, *Ethnographische Notizen über die Indianerstämme des Puget Sundes*, noted, 16:310.
- Haden, Dr. I. A., note, 12:147, 221.
- Haeberlin, Hermann and Gunther, Erna, *Ethnographische Notizen über die Indianerstämme des Puget Sundes*, noted, 16:310.
- Haeberlin, Hermann, Edited by Erna Gunther Spier, *Mythology of Puget Sound*, review, 18:149.
- Hafen, Le Roy R., *The Overland Mail*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 18:72-73.
- Haines, John C. 16: 127-130.
- Haliburton, Thomas Chandler (Chit-tick), reviewed by Clement Akerman. 16:148-150.
- Haller, G. Morris. 16:125-127.
- Hall's Visit to Oregon in 1839. By Howard Malcolm Ballou. 14:291.
- Hancock, Samuel, *A Settler of 1847*. 11:146.
- Hancock, Samuel, *(The) Narrative of.*, review, 18:301-302.
- Hancock, Samuel, note, 12:68.
- Hanford, C. H.: *Members of the Seattle Bar who Died Young*. 16: 122-131; 17:18-26; *The Orphan Railroad and the Rams Horn Right of Way*. 14:83-99; *Death*. 17:157-158; *Halcyon Days in Port Townsend*, review, 17:71; *Presents Historical Refic*. 11:240; *Seattle and Environs*, review, 15:300-301.
- Harding Memorial Erected, News Note. 16:240.
- Hargreaves, Sheba, *The Cabin at the Trail's End*, reviewed by Chloe Thompson. 20:65-66.
- Harlow, Ralph Volney, *The Growth of the United States*, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin. 17:69.
- Harriman, E. H., *Biography by George Kennan*, reviewed, 13:302-303.
- Harrington, John P., *Vocabulary of the Kiowa Language*, noted, 20: 152.
- Harrison, Charles, *Ancient Warriors of the North Pacific*, reviewed by Erna Gunther. 17:67.
- Harrison, Joseph B., *Review of Stevens's Paul Bunyan*. 16:226-228.
- Harrison's Guide and Resources of the Pacific Slope, noted, 17:310.
- Hart, John L. Jerome, *Fourteen Thousand Feet*, review, 18:153-154.
- (The) Harvey W. Scott Memorial History, note, 14:157-158.
- Hathaway, Henry E. 17:19.
- Haworth, Paul Leland, *Trailmakers of the Northwest*, review, 13:69-70.
- Hazard, Joseph T., *Glacier Playfields of the Mt. Rainier National Park*, review, 11:307.
- Heath, I. T., death, 11:143.
- Hebard, Grace Raymond: *Civics, State, National and Community*, review, 20:74-75; *Teaching Wyoming History by Counties*, review, 17:305-306; *joint author*, *The Bozeman Trail*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany. 14:67-68.
- Hembree, Captain A. J., *Monument to*, by William P. Bonney. 11:178-182.
- Hembree, Waman C., *Yakima Indian War Diary*. 16:273-283.
- Henderson, Lester D., *Alaska, Its Scenic Features, Geography, History and Government*, review, 20: 149.
- Henderson, Sarah Fisher, *Editor*, *Correspondence of the Reverend Ezra Fisher*, review, 11:69-70.
- Henry, Horace Chapin, death, 19:237.
- Hermilt, John and Judge, Louis, *Wenatchee Indians Ask Justice*. 16: 20-28.
- Heron, Francis, *Fur Trader: Other Herons*, by William S. Lewis. 11: 29.
- Hewitt, Leslie R., *Letters Transmitting Copies of the Publications of His Father*, R. H. Hewitt. 13:310.

- Hewitt, Randall H., *Notes by the Way*, note, 13:309-310.
- Hewitt, Rosetta W., Joseph L. Meek. 20:196-200.
- Hicks, John D., *The Constitutions of the Northwest States*, noted, 16:71-72.
- Hidden Heroes of the Rockies (I. K. Russell and H. R. Driggs), noted, 15:304.
- Hildebrand, August, *A Trip to Neah-Kah-Nie, The Promised Land, A Primer of Pacific Northwest History*, review, 19:153.
- Himes, George H.: *Early Efforts at Road Making*, 15:263-265; *Seattle's First Need of a Post Office*, 15:117-118.
- Hirado, *Closing of Port (Gowen)*, 15:3-10.
- Historic Tablet in Olympic Hotel. 16:77-78.
- Historical and Pioneer Societies of the State of Washington, by Victor J. Farrar, 11:37-43.
- Historical Rym-o-grams (Dee), noted, 15:306.
- Historical Sketch of the State College of Washington, 1890-1925 (Bryan), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 20:68-69.
- History and Science, by Edmond S. Meany, 19:83-89.
- (A) *History of C. Brewer & Company, Limited, One Hundred Years in the Hawaiian Islands, 1826-1926* (Sullivan), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:142-143.
- History of Chemical Education in Washington, by H. K. Benson, 20:174-177.
- (A) *History of Economic Progress in the United States* (Jennings), reviewed by Edward McMahon, 17:300-301.
- History of England (Lunt), reviewed by Oliver H. Richardson, 20:64-65.
- History of Fisheries in the State of Washington, by John N. Cobb, 20:3-11.
- History of Fort Townsend, by Ray Theodore Cowell, 16:284-289.
- History of Geology in the State of Washington, by Henry Landes, 19:243-249.
- History of Oregon (Carey), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:64-65.
- History of Oregon, *A Teacher's Outline for Use in the Eighth Grade*, (Committee), noted, 14:72.
- History of Pharmacy in the State of Washington, by C. W. Johnson, 20:89-97.
- History of Pig Iron Manufacture on the Pacific Coast, by Joseph Daniels, 17:168-189.
- History of Science in the State of Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 19:163-164.
- The History of Tatoosh Island, by Winifred Elyea, 20:223-227.
- History of the American Frontier (Paxson), reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:151-153.
- History of the Oregon Country (Scott), reviewed by F. G. Young, 16:146-148.
- History of the Seattle General Post-office, by Nicholas C. Cullinan, 17:211-217.
- History of the Southern Pacific Railroad (Daggett), reviewed, 13:305.
- History of the State Normal School at Cheney, Washington (Oliphant), reviewed by A. C. Roberts, 15:227-228.
- History of the State of Washington (Meany), reviewed by C. W. Smith, 15:230.
- History of the United States (Elson), reviewed by Edward McMahon, 18:147.
- History of Western Railroads (Kerr), noted, 15:305.
- Hockett, Homer C. and Schlesinger, Arthur M., *A Political and Social*

- History of the United States, reviewed by Edward McMahon. 17:233-234.
- Hodder, F. A., Propaganda as a Source of History, noted, 13:306.
- Hoh Traditions. 20:178-189.
- Holbrook, Franklin F.: Minnesota in the Spanish-American War, 14:309; *joint author*, Minnesota in the War with Germany, noted, 20:151.
- (The) Holman Library, note, 19:76.
- (The) Holmes Sale. 18:238-239.
- Holt, William Sylvester, Beginning of Mission Work in Alaska by the Presbyterian Church, 11:89-93.
- Holtgrieve, Elizabeth R., Recollections of a Pioneer, 19:193-198.
- Home Economics in the State of Washington, by Effie I. Raitt, 20:98-110.
- Homer in the Sagebrush (Stevens), reviewed by Olive Swain, 19:297-298.
- (A) Homesteader's Portfolio (Pratt), noted, 14:153.
- Honne, the Spirit of the Chehalis (Palmer), reviewed by Erna Gunther, 17:66-67.
- Hoover War Collection (Adams), note, 13:73.
- Hope*, Voyage of, 1790-1792, by F. W. Howay, 11:3.
- Horner, John B., Oregon, Her History, Her Great Men, Her Literature, review, 13:70.
- Hough, Emerson: The Covered Wagon, reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 14:63; The Young Alaskans on the Missouri, 14:63.
- Houses of Indians of Western North America, reviews, 12:229-230.
- How Hawaii Honored Captain Cook, R.N., in 1928, by Albert P. Taylor, 20:24-32.
- Howard, Mrs. Helen Proctor, Gift of an Old Quaker Magazine to the University of Washington Library, 11:250.
- Howay, Frederic W.: Authorship of the Anonymous Account of Captain Cook's Last Voyage, 12:51-58; The Ballad of the Bold Northwestman, an Incident in the Life of Captain John Kendrick, 20:114-123; Captain Simon Metcalfe and the Brig *Eleanora*, 16:114-121; Captains Gray and Kendrick: the Barrell Letters, 12:243-271; An Early Account of the Loss of the *Boston* in 1803, 17:280-288; Early Followers of Captain Gray, 18:11-20; The Loss of the *Tonquin*, 13:83-92; review of Anstey's The Romance of British Columbia, 19:66-67; review of Bell's The Old Forts of Winnipeg, 1738-1927, 19:68-69; review of Cameron's The War Trail of Big Bear, 18:68; review of Cochrane's David Thompson, the Explorer, 16:62-63; review of Douglas and Wallace's Twenty Years of York Factory, 1694-1714: Jeremie's Account of Hudson Strait and Bay, 18:70-71; review of Gilbert's The Death of Captain James Cook, 18:66; review of Moberley's The Rocks and Rivers of British Columbia, 18:69-70; review of Moser's Reminiscences of the West Coast of Vancouver Island, 18:141; review of Wallace's The Passes of the Rocky Mountains Along the Albert Boundary, 19:66; review of Wilson and Wall's The Place of Captain Cook's Death; Thrum's The Paehumu of Heiaus Non-sacred; Phillips, The Death of Captain Cook; Gilbert's Captain Cook's First Visit to the Hawaiian Islands, 19:64; The Trading Voyages of the *Atahualpa*, 19:3-12; Voyage of the *Hope*, 1790-1792, 11:3; British Columbia; the Making of a Province, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 20:67-68; The Early History of the Fraser River Mines, review, 17:236; Editing Bartlett

- Journal, note, 14:313; in Hawaii, note, 19:311; The Overland Journey of the Argonauts, review, 11:233.
- Howd, Cloice R., Industrial Relations in the West Coast Lumber Industry, noted, 15:304-305.
- Howell, Philip Hugh, The North American Indian 1926 Year Book, review, 17:302-303.
- Hudson's Bay Company: 15:199-204; at Fort Colville, 16:29-48, 83-97, 187, 195; Claims in the Northwest (Documents), 19:214-227; History by Sir William Schooling, reviewed, 12:236-237; Records of, 15:237; Vincent's The Hudson's Bay Company, review, 19:72-73.
- Huggins, Edward, Familiar Letter About Pioneers, 18:266-270; Last in Charge at Fort Nisqually, 11:149.
- Humphrey, Grace, Women in American History, review, 12:309.
- Hunt, Garrett Bratt, His "The Last Indian Wars in Eastern Washington and Northern Idaho" Presented by Frederick W. Dewart, 11:238-239.
- Huntington, Henry E., death, 18:238; Library and Art Gallery, 18:293.
- Hurje, Emil Edward, Presentation of Letter by George Gibbs on Beginning of Militia in Washington, 11:202.
- Hydro-Electric Power in Washington, by C. Edward Magnusson, 19:90-98.
- Idaho: Bibliography, note, 19:76; David Thompson's Journeys in, by T. C. Elliott, 11:97-103, 163-173; First Courts in, 11:254-265; History While a Part of Washington Territory (Babb), 15:285-288; Idaho Pioneer of 1864, by Mrs. James D. Agnew, 15:44-48; Interest in History of, 13:79; Pioneers, note, 14:314.
- Idaho State Historical Society, Biennial Report, noted, 12:151.
- Ide, Mrs. Lucy A., Diary, 1878, 18:125-131; 191-197; 277-288.
- Ignatiev, Count Paul N., and others, Russian Schools and Universities in the World War, noted, 20:235.
- Iman, George, Early Days At the Cascades, 18:261-265.
- Iman, Margaret Windsor, My Arrival in Washington in 1852, 18:254-260.
- In the Alaska-Yukon Gamelands (McGuire), reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 12:305-306.
- In the Quest of the Western Ocean (Crouse), review, 19:233-235.
- Indians: Indian Agent Gaswell's Report, 1856, News note, 16:236; Indian and White in the Northwest (Palladino), reviewed by James H. T. Ryman, 14:150-151; (An) Indian Chief, by Frances A. Garrecht, 19:165-180; Indian Days in the Canadian Rockies (Barbeau), reviewed by J. O. Oliphant, 15:228-229; Indian Houses of Puget Sound, review, 12:229-230; Indian Legends of Vancouver Island (Carmichael), note, 15:73; Indian Mixture of White Names, 11:226; (The) Indian Raid on the Cascades in March, 1856, by F. M. Sebring, 19:99-107; Indian War in Washington Territory (Document), by Wesley B. Gosnell, 17:289-299; Indians of Puget Sound, Bibliography of the Anthropology of, by J. D. Leechman, 11:266-273; Indians of the Northwest (Lindquist), noted, 15:147-148; Indians of the Northwest Coast (Goddard), reviewed by Erna Gunther, 16:150-151; Indians of the Oregon Country and Fur Trade of the Northwest, by William Sturgis, edited by S. E. Morison, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 11:303-305; Mounds in Oregon, 19:112-116;

- Treaties Made by Governor Stevens, 19:136-138, 166-168, 203-204; War of 1855-1856 (Oliphant), 15:11-31; Wenatchee Indians Ask Justice, 16:20-28.
- Industrial Relations in the West Coast Lumber Industry (Howd), noted, 15:304-305.
- Information Concerning the Establishment of Fort Colville, by William S. Lewis, 16:102-107.
- Ingraham, Major E. S., death, 18:160.
- Inland Empire, Early History of, 17:194-210.
- (The) Inland Empire of the Pacific Northwest, a History (Fuller), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:302-304.
- Inland Empire Pioneers Association, Meeting June 14, 1921, 12:239.
- Innes, H. A., The Fur Trade of Canada, reviewed by E. S. Meany, Jr., 19:144.
- Institute of Pacific Relations: Note, 19:160; Proceedings of the Hawaii Session, June 30-July 14, 1925, reviewed by C. E. Martin, 18:141-144.
- International Boundary Commission, Joint Report, review, 12:234-236.
- Introduction of Cattle into the Pacific Northwest, by C. S. Kingston, 14:163-185.
- Irving, Washington, Letters Regarding "Astoria," 1834-1836 (Document), 18:133-139.
- Irwin, Robert B. and McKay, Evelyn C., Blind Relief Laws, Their Theory and Practice, noted, 20:152.
- Jackson's Prairie (Bonney), 15:119-120.
- Jacob A. Meyers Called by Death, by William S. Lewis, 17:5-13.
- James, John, My Experiences Among the Indians, review, 17:236.
- James, Norman, Library Sold. 20:154.
- James, Will, Cow Country, review, 19:150.
- James Bryce, A Tribute, by Edward McMahon, 13:105-106.
- Japan and the East India Company (Gowen), 15:3-10.
- Japanese Mission to America, The First. 16:8-16.
- Jeffers, Le Roy, The Call of the Mountains, noted, 14:237.
- Jennings, Walter W., A History of Economic Progress in the United States, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 17:300-301.
- (The) Jenny, Voyage of, 18:12-13.
- Jeremie, Nicholas, Twenty Years of York Factory, 1694-1714, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 18:70-71.
- Jewitt, (John) Capture of, 17:280-288.
- Jewitt's *Narrative*: 17:311; Bibliography of, 17:287-288.
- Jochelson, Waldemar, Archaeological Investigations in the Aleutian Islands, reviewed by Leslie Spier, 17:145.
- Johanson, Joel M., Essays, Verse and Letters, reviewed, 11:305-306.
- John Colter, Discoverer of Yellowstone Park (Vinton), reviewed by Clarence B. Bagley, 18:67.
- Johnson, Allen, The Historian and Historical Evidence, review, 17:308.
- Johnson, C. W., History of Pharmacy in the State of Washington, 20:89-97.
- Jordan, David Starr, The Days of a Man, reviewed by Louis P. de Vries, 14:149-150.
- Joseph L. Meek, by Rosetta W. Hewitt, 20:196-200.
- Joseph Lane McDonald and the Purchase of Alaska, by V. J. Farrar, 12:83-90.
- Journal of a Fur-trading Expedition on the Upper Missouri, 1812-13, by J. C. Luttig, reviewed by T. C. Eliott, 12:149.

- Journal of the Rocky Mountain Fort, Fall 1799, 19:257-270.
- Journals of the Indian War of 1855-1856 (Painter), Edited by J. Orin Oliphant, 15:11-31.
- Judd, Bernice, Voyages to Hawaii Before 1860, review, 20:233-234.
- Judge, Louis and Hermilt, John, Wenatchee Indians Ask Justice, 16:20-28.
- Judge Thomas Burke, by Edmond S. Meany, 17:3-4.
- Judson, Katharine B., The British Side of the Restoration of Fort Astoria, review, 11:152.
- Judson, Phoebe Goodell, A Pioneer Search for an Ideal Home, review, 17:150.
- Jung, A. M., Jesuit Missions Among the American Tribes of the Rocky Mountain Indians, note, 16:234.
- Kain, Conrad, The Eastern Valleys of the Purcell Range, British Columbia, noted, 19:235.
- Kamloops Wawa*, A Periodical in the Chinook Jargon, note, 13:308-309.
- Kamm, Mrs. Caroline A., Gray, Kamm and Allied Families, noted, 16:232.
- Kelsey, Henry, The Journal of, 1691-1692 (Bell), reviewed by M. S. Wade, 19:228-230.
- Kendrick, Captain John and Gray, Robert: The Barrell Letters (Howay), 12:243-271.
- Kendrick, John, An Incident in the Life of, 20:114-123.
- Kennan, George, E. H. Harriman, a Biography, reviewed, 13:302-303.
- Kennedy, Howard Angus, The Book of the West, review, 17:302.
- Kentucky State Historical Society, Register, September, 1923, 14:310.
- Kern, Edith Kingman, Little Journeys to Alaska and Canada, review, 17:302.
- Kerr, John Leeds: History of Western Railroads, noted, 15:305; The Missouri Pacific, review, 20:74.
- King, Mrs. Mary Ann, Colville Valley Pioneer, 17:39-42.
- King of the Olympics, by E. B. Webster, noted, 12:76.
- Kingston, Ceylon S.: Franz Ferdinand in Spokane, 1893, 16:3-7; Introduction of Cattle into the Pacific Northwest, 14:163-185; *joint author*, An Outline of the History of the Pacific Northwest with Special References to Washington, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 17:235.
- Kippis, Andrew, Captain Cook's Voyages, reviewed by Charles W. Smith, 16:302-303.
- Kirkwood, Elizabeth, The Mountaineer, 1922, review, 14:73-74.
- Klickitat County: Indians of and Settlement by Whites, by Delia M. Coon, 14:248.
- Klondike, Advertising and the (Nichols), 13:20-26.
- Ko-come-ne Pe-ca, the Letter Carrier, by J. Neilson Barry, 20:201-203.
- Kootenai Mines, notes, 17:197-198.
- Kroeber, A. L., Handbook of the Indians of California, noted, 16:308-309.
- Lamb, Frank H., Two Neglected Subjects, note, 14:313.
- Lampman, Ben Hur, Centralia Tragedy and Trial, noted, 12:76.
- (The) Land of Beginning (Dahlquist and Faulk), noted, 14:153.
- Landes, Henry: The Grand Coulee, 15:83-85; History of Geology in the State of Washington, 19:243-249.
- Laprade, William Thomas, British History for American Students, reviewed by O. H. Richardson, 18:73-74.
- Larsen, J. A. O.: Appointment as Professor in the History Department, University of Washington, 12:240; Research at Harvard University, note, 14:240.

- Larson, Lou, review of Crawford's *Rekindling Camp Fires, the Exploits of Ben Arnold* (Connor), 17:231.
- Laut, Agnes C.: *The Blazed Trail of the Old Frontier*, review, 17:306-307; *The Fur Trade of America*, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 13:68-69.
- Lawrence, John C., *Pioneer Experiences*, 16:251-264.
- Learned Societies, American Council of, 11:159.
- Ledyard, John, Honored, 20:79.
- Leebrick, K. C. and Martin, Charles E., *The Pacific Area*, reviewed by Maurice T. Price, 20:145-146.
- Leechman, J. D., *Bibliography of the Anthropology of the Puget Sound Indians*, 11:266-273.
- Let 'er Buck, *A Story of the Passing of the Old West* (Furlong), reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 12:306.
- Levens, Turner F., *When Sheridan Was in Oregon*, 16:163-185.
- Lewis, Lucy M., *A New Recruit*, note, 14:158.
- Lewis, William S.: *The Camel Pack Trains in the Mining Camps of the West*, 19:271-284; *First Militia Companies in Eastern Washington Territory*, 11:243-249; *Francis Heron, Fur Trader: other Herons*, 11:29; *Information Concerning the Establishment of Fort Colville*, 16:102-107; *Jacob A. Meyers Called by Death*, 17:5-13; *Narrative of Christina M. M. Williams*, 13:107-117; *Oldest Pioneer Laid to Rest*, 17:39-42; *Some Notes and Observations on the Origin and Evolution of the Name of Oregon as Applied to the River of the West*, 17:218-222; *editor*, *Narrative of Benjamin MacDonald*, 16:186-197; *editor*, *Reminiscences of Delia B. Sheffield*, 15:49-62; *editor*, *Reminiscences of Joseph H. Boyd*, 15:243-262; *joint author*, *Life at Old Fort Colville*, 16:198-205; *joint editor*, *John Work's Journal of a Trip from Fort Colville to Fort Vancouver and Return, 1828*, 11:104-114; *Early Days in the Big Bend Country*, review, 17:302; *Presentation of the James Doty Journal*, 11:75-76; *joint author*, *Ranald MacDonald, The Narrative of His Life*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:235-236; *joint author*, *The Journal of John Work*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:307.
- Lewis and Clark's First Camp on Columbia Commemorated, note, 19:78.
- Lewis County's Early History, by W. P. Bonney, 18:187-190.
- Lewiston, Idaho, *Pioneers Celebrate*, 13:313.
- Libraries, *Early Oregon* (Blair), 17:259-270.
- Libraries of the Northwest, by Edmond S. Meany, 17:243-245.
- Libraries of Washington Territory (Smith), 17:246-258.
- Library Acquisitions, 13:152.
- Library Activity, 13:239-240.
- (The) *Library Movement in British Columbia*, by J. Forsyth, 17:271-279.
- Library School Bibliographies, 13:240.
- Lighthouse at Cape Flattery, 20:225-226.
- Lincoln-Time Letters (Victor Smith to Salmon P. Chase), 16:265-272.
- Lincoln's Last Day (Starr), noted, 14:72.
- Lindquist, G. E. E., *The Red Man in the United States*, noted, 15:147-148.
- Linklater, Thomas, note, 12:138, 226.
- List of References on the History of the West (Turner and Merk), noted, 14:154.
- The Literary Guide Post, *A Depart-*

- ment of the Tacoma Daily Ledger, 13:239.
- The Little Cabin in the Prairie*, noted, 17:154.
- Lockley, Fred: Oregon Immigrants of 1844, 18:93-102; Captain Sol. Tetherow, Wagon Train Master, noted, 16:156; "Observations and Impressions of the Journal Man," note, 14:158; Oregon Folks, review, 19:148-149; Oregon's Yesterdays, review, 20:233.
- Longstaff, Major F. V., Notes on the History of the Pacific Station from the Colonial Period and the Early Period of Confederation until the Regulatory Service Across Canada of the C.P.R. in 1887, noted, 18:306.
- Looking at Oregon Territory Through Advertisements, by Edith Dobie, 18:103-109.
- Lopp, William T., White Sox, the Story of the Reindeer in Alaska, review, 16:306-307.
- Lorraine, M. J., The Columbia Unveiled, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 16:63.
- (The) Loss of the *Tonquin*, by F. W. Howay, 13:83-92.
- Lucas, Henry S.: Review of Sellery and Krey's Medieval Foundations of Western Civilization, 20:146-147; Appointment as professor in History Department, University of Washington, 12:240; In Minnesota and California, note, 14:240.
- Lugrin, N. de Bertrand, The Pioneer Women of Vancouver Island, 1843-1866, review, 20:71.
- Lumber Mill Records, 12:159.
- Lunt, W. E., History of England, reviewed by Oliver H. Richardson, 20:64-65.
- Luttig, John C., Journal of a Fur-trading Expedition on the Upper Missouri, 1812-13, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 12:149.
- Lutz, Ralph H.: Book by a Washington Man, note, 14:160; Guest Professor, note, 14:239; Promotion of, 11:156.
- Lyman, Professor W. D., Death, 11:237.
- McAllister, James: Note, 12:69; Settler of 1845, 11:142.
- McArthur, Lewis A.: Early Washington Post Offices, 20:129-133; Oregon Geographic Names, review, 19:147-148.
- Macbride, Thomas Huston, In Cabins and Sod-Houses, noted, 20:75.
- McConaha, George N. 16:122-124.
- McConnell, William J., Frontier Law, a Story of Vigilante Days, review, 17:71.
- McCornack, Ellen Condon, Thomas Condon, Pioneer Geologist of Oregon, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:296-297.
- McDonald, Angus: Letter, 16:108-109; Life of, 16:93; Narrative of His Daughter, Christina MacDonald McKenzie Williams, 13:107-117.
- MacDonald, Archibald. 16:186-188.
- MacDonald, Arthur, History as a Science, review, 17:308.
- MacDonald, Benjamin, Narrative, 16:186-197.
- McDonald, Finan, Explorer, Fur Trader, Legislator (Meyers), 13:196-208.
- McDonald, Joseph Lane, and the Purchase of Alaska (Farrar), 12:83-90.
- Macdonald, Ranald: Narrative of His Experiences in Japan to Be Published, 12:157-159; note, 14:159; The Narrative of His Life (Lewis and Murakami), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:235-236.
- McElroy, Harry B.: Death, 19:157-158; Gift of Manuscript, note, 14:159; Presentation of Historical Manuscripts, 11:77-79.
- McGrane, Reginald Charles, William Allen, a Study in Western Democracy, review, 17:150-151.

- McGuire, J. A., In the Alaska-Yukon Game Lands, reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 12:305-306.
- Mackenzie, Sir Alexander, Honored, 20:240.
- Mackenzie, J. Ross, Narrative of James Sweeney, 12:202-210.
- McKenzie, R. D., Community Forces: A Study of the Non-Partisan Municipal Elections in Seattle, noted, 15:302-303.
- Mackenzie and His Voyageurs (Woollacott), review, 19:152.
- Mackenzie of Canada (Wade), review, 19:71-72.
- Mackenzie's Rock: 17:70; Monument Dedicated, 18:313-314.
- McLaughlin, James, My Friend the Indian, review, 17:303.
- McLellan, Roy Davidson, The Geology of the San Juan Islands, review, 19:147.
- McLeod, John, note, 13:134.
- McMahon, Edward: James Bryce, a Tribute 13:105-106; review of Channing's History of the United States, volume 5, 13:143; review of Cloud and Meany's Our Constitutions, National and State, 16:229-230; review of Elson's History of the United States of America, 18:147; review of Hockett and Schlesinger's A Political and Social History of the United States, 17:233-234; review of Jennings's A History of Economic Progress in the United States, 17:300-301; review of Muzzey's The United States of America, Vol. 2. From the Civil War, 16:66-67; review of Paxson's Recent History of the United States, 13:143-144; review of Staley's Condensed Popular History of the United States of America, 16:230-231.
- McMurtrie, Douglas C., The Pacific Typographical Society and the California Gold Rush of 1849, noted, 20:70.
- McNemee, A. J., "Brother Mack" the Frontier Preacher, noted, 16:67-68.
- MacRae, Donald, The Columbia River Historical Expedition, 17:163-167.
- Magnusson, C. Edward, Hydro-Electric Power in Washington, 19:90-98.
- Mail Service in Oregon Under the Provisional Government (Underhill), 15:266-275.
- Main Currents in American Thought (Parrington), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 18:233-235.
- Maloney, Captain Maurice at Fort Chehalis, 20:190-191.
- Manuscript Census Proposed, note, 19:309.
- Manuscripts Saved by Henry J. Struve (Documents), 20:142-144.
- Maritime History of Massachusetts (Morison), review, 13:70-71.
- Marking Historic Sites, by W. P. Bonney, 15:119-122.
- Marshall, Thomas M., Miners' Laws of Colorado, reviewed, 11:307-308.
- Martin, Charles E.: Review of the Proceedings of the Hawaii Session of the Institute of Pacific Relations, 1925, 18:141-144; *joint author*, The Pacific Area, reviewed by M. T. Price, 20:145-146.
- Masons of Olympia Celebrate Seventy-fifth Anniversary, note, 19:79.
- Massachusetts: First American Steam Vessel to Enter the Columbia River, 11:222; in Puget Sound, 18:289-291.
- Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings 1919-20, noted for Boit Journal, 12:150-151.
- Mather, Stephen T., National Park Service, review, 20:148.
- (The) Mazama, review, (1920) 12:74; (1921) 13:145-146; (1922) 14:73-74; (1923) 15:72; (1924) 16:68-69; (1925) 17:149-150; (1928) 20:76.

Meany, Edmond S.: Captain William Hale Fauntleroy, a Neglected Character in Northwestern History, (Documents), 18:289-300; Chief Patkanim, 15:187-198; The Columbia River Historical Expedition, 18:3-4; The Congress-Captain Cook Falsehood, 20:137-141; The Cowlitz Convention: Inception of Washington Territory, 13:3-19; Ezra Meeker, the Pioneer, 20:124-128; Fauntleroy and Davidson, 19:37-44; Grand Coulee in History, 15:86-92; History and Science, 19:83-89; History of Science in the State of Washington, 19:163-164; Judge Thomas Burke, 17:3-4; Libraries of the Northwest, 17:243-245; The Name of Mount Robson a Puzzle, 19:20-30; Name of Mount Saint Helens, 15:124-125; Newspapers of Washington Territory, 13:181-195, 251-268; 14:21-29, 100-107, 186-200, 269-290; Origin of Washington Geographic Names, 11:44-58, 115-135, 203-217, 274-293; 12:59-67, 115-136, 211-218, 288-299; 13:32-56, 122-130, 212-224, 284-292; 14:40-62, 127-144, 210-222; review of a Group of Books on American History, 19:144-147; review of Albright's Official Explorations for Pacific Railroads, 13:301-302; review of Andrews', The Story of Sitka, 13:237-238; review of Ball's Autobiography, 17:145-146; review of Beard's The Rise of American Civilization and Parrington's Main Currents in American Thought, 18:233-235; review of Bryan's Historical Sketch of the State College of Washington, 1890-1925, 20:68-69; review of Burr's Alaska, Our Beautiful Northland of Opportunity, 11:66-67; review of Bywater's Sea-Power in the Pacific, 13:142-143; review of Carey's History of Oregon, 14:64-65; review of Carey's The Oregon Constitution

and Proceedings and Debates of the Constitutional Convention of 1857, 18:144-145; review of Conover's Mirrors of Seattle, 15:70; review of Cotterill's The Climax of a World Quest, 19:65; review of 8 Publications Commemorating the Upper Missouri Historical Expedition, 16:303-305; review of Fuller's The Inland Empire of the Pacific Northwest, a History, 19:302-304; review of Ghent's The Road to Oregon, 20:147-148; review of Hafen's The Overland Mail, 18:72-73; review of Hebard and Brininstool's The Bozeman Trail, 14:67-68; review of Lewis and Murakami's Ranald MacDonald, The Narrative of His Life, 14:235-236; review of Lewis and Phillip's Journal of John Work, 14:307; review of McCornack's Thomas Condon, Pioneer Geologist of Oregon, 19:296-297; review of Moore's Valiant La Verendrye, 19:298-301; review of Nevins' Frémont, the West's Greatest Adventurer, 19:231-232; review of Newcombe's Menzies' Journal of Vancouver's Voyage, 1792, 14:151-152; review of Rusk's Tales of a Western Mountaineer, 16:153-154; review of Smith's The Narrative of Samuel Hancock, 18:301-302; review of Sturgis' Fur Trade of the Northwest and Indians of the Oregon Country, edited by S. E. Morison, 11:303-305; review of Sullivan's A History of C. Brewer & Company, Limited, One Hundred Years in the Hawaiian Islands, 1826-1926, 19:142-143; review of Turner's The Frontier in American History, 12:73; review of Williams' History of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851, 13:67; review of Williams' Papers of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851, 13:67;

- Secret Aid for Oregon Missions, 15:211-214; Vancouver's Centennial, 16:110-113; The Widow of Captain Robert Gray, 20:192-195; *editor*, Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, 16:49-61, 137-145, 205-223, 290-301; 17:43-65, 129-144, 223-229; History of the State of Washington, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 15:230; *joint author*, Our Constitutions, National and State, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 16:229-230.
- Meany, Edmond S., Jr.: Review of Stevens' The Northwest Fur Trade 1763-1800 and Innes' The Fur Trade of Canada, 19:144; review of Wycherly's Buccaneers of the Pacific, 20:145.
- Meares, John, Pacific Voyage, 20:223-225.
- Medieval Foundations of Western Civilization (Sellery and Krey), reviewed by Henry S. Lucas, 20:146-147.
- Meek, Joseph L.: 20:196-200; note, 12:147.
- Meeker, Ezra: 18:268-269, 20:124-128; Birthday Celebration, 13:79; (Bruce), noted, 15:149; Death, 20:78; Kate Mulhall, a Romance of the Oregon Trail, review, 17:237; Ox-Team Days on the Oregon Trail, review, 14:152-153; Seventy Years of Progress in Washington, review, 13:144.
- Members of the Seattle Bar Who Died Young, by C. H. Hanford, 16:122-131; 17:18-26.
- Memoirs of Brigadier General John Alexander Kress, noted, 18:157.
- Memorial Trees. 13:79.
- Memories of My Childhood, by Christiana S. Corum, 18:28-32.
- Memories of White Salmon and Its Pioneers, by Albert J. Thompson, 14:108-126.
- Men Who Are Making the West (Forbes), review, 15:230-231.
- Mende, Elsie Porter, and Pearson, Henry Greenleaf, An American Soldier and Diplomat, Horace Porter, review, 19:74-75.
- Menzies' Journal of Vancouver's Voyage, 1792 (Newcombe), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:151-152.
- Merk, Frederick, and Turner, Frederick Jackson, List of References on the History of the West, noted, 14:154.
- Merrill, Anne, Captain Vancouver's Grave, 11:94-96.
- Merriman, R. O., The Bison and the Fur Trade, noted, 18:154.
- Mesick, Jane Louise, The English Traveler in America, noted, 14:69.
- Metcalfe, James B. Presents "Memoirs of Mississippi," 11:310.
- Metcalfe, Captain Simon and the Brig *Eleanora*, 16:114-121.
- Meyers, Jacob A.: Finan McDonald, Explorer, Fur Trader and Legislator, 13:196:208; Oregon, River of the Slaves or River of the West, 13:282-283; *joint author*, Life at Old Fort Colville, 16:198-205; *joint editor*, John Work's Journal of a Trip from Fort Colville to Fort Vancouver and Return, 1828, 11:104-114; Life of, 17:5-13.
- Michelson, Truman, Contributions to Fox Ethnology, review, 19:75.
- Militia, First Companies in Eastern Washington Territory, by William S. Lewis, 11:243-249.
- Miller, Winlock W., note, 15:291.
- Miller, Winlock, Jr., The Olympia Narrow Gauge Railroad, 16:243-250.
- Miners' Laws of Colorado, by Thomas M. Marshall, reviewed, 11:307-308.
- Mines, Trails to Fraser River, 18:199-206; 271-276.
- Mining Adventures in British Columbia and Idaho (Boyd), 15:243-262.

- Mining Camps in Washington Territory, 19:206-213, 285-293; 20:36-53.
- Minnesota and the Spanish-American War (Holbrook), review, 14:309.
- Minting of Money in Oregon by the Provisional Government (Strevy), 15:276-284.
- Mirrors of Seattle (Conover), reviewed by E. S. Meany, 15:70.
- Missions: In Oregon (Meany), 15:211-214; in the Northwest, 19:45-51, 117-133, 181-191.
- Mrs. Lucy A. Ide's Diary "In a Prairie Schooner, 1878," by J. Orin Oliphant, *Editor*, 18:122-131; 191-198; 277-288.
- Mitchell, B. W., Trail Life in the Canadian Rockies, reviewed by Ebbah Dahlin, 16:229.
- Mitchell, Harley Bradford, Historical Fragments of Early Chicagoland, noted, 20:153.
- Moberley, Walter, The Rocks and Rivers of British Columbia, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 18:69-70.
- Modern Democracies, by James Bryce, reviewed by J. Allen Smith, 12:304-305.
- Montana Bibliography, note, 13:153.
- Montgomery, Robert, After Fifty Years, note, 14:160.
- Monument to Captain A. J. Hembree, by William P. Bonney, 11:178-182.
- Monument Unveiled in Puyallup, by W. P. Bonney, 17:36-38.
- Moore, Irene, Valiant La Verendrye, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:298-301.
- Moore, Robert (Oliphant), 15:163-186.
- Morison, Samuel Eliot: Boston Traders in the Hawaiian Islands, 1789-1823, 12:166-201; *editor*, Letters on the Northwest Fur Trade by Captain Eliah Grimes, 11:174-177; Maritime History of Massachusetts, 1783-1860, review, 13:70-71; *editor* of Fur Trade of the Northwest and Indians of the Oregon Country, by William Sturgis, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 11:303-305.
- Morris, Lt. Col. T., Letter of May 19, 1856 and Report of November 7, 1857 (Documents), 19:134-141.
- Morris, William A., note, 12:79.
- Morrison, Captain Robert Wilson, 18:95.
- Morrow, Honore Willsie: We Must March, review, 17:72; We Must March, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 17:146-147.
- Morse, Eldridge and His *Northern Star*, note, 19:237-239.
- Morton, Mrs. Sabina, Donates Books, 13:80.
- Moser, Rev. Charles, Reminiscences of the West Coast of Vancouver Island, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 18:141.
- Moses Coulee, note, 19:311.
- Mount Rainier National Park, Forests of (Allen), review, 14:72-73.
- Mount Robson, 19:20-30.
- Mount Saint Helens, Name of (Meany), 15:124-125.
- (The) Mountain Peaks of Colorado (Toll), noted, 14:154.
- The Mountaineer, review, (1920) 12:74; (1921) 13:145; (1922) 14:73-74; (1923) 15:72; (1924) 16:68-69; (1925) 17:149-150; (1928) 20:76.
- Mourelle, Francisco Antonio, Journal of a Voyage Northward of California in 1775, review of new edition, 12:232-234.
- (The) Movement to the Far West During the Decade of the Sixties, by Dan E. Clark, 17:105-113.
- Mullan, Captain John, and the Engineers' Frontier, by Samuel Flagg Bemis, 14:201-205.
- Mullan Road: Its Local History and Significance, by T. C. Elliott, 14:206-209; Markers, 17:76-77; note, 16:253;

- Murakami, Naojiro, and Lewis, William S., Ranald MacDonald, The Narrative of His Life, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:235-236.
- Muzzey, David Saville, The United States of America: Volume II. From the Civil War, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 16:66-67.
- My Arrival in Washington in 1852, by Margaret Windsor Iman, 18:254-260.
- Mythology of Puget Sound (Haeberlein), review, 18:149.
- Naches Pass, Early Travel Through. 11:299.
- (The) Name of Mount Robson a Puzzle, by Edmond S. Meany, 19:20-30.
- Name of Mount Saint Helens, by Edmond S. Meany, 15:124-125.
- Naming Stampede Pass, by W. P. Bonney, 12:272-278.
- Narrative, by James Sweeney, 12:202-210.
- Narrative of Benjamin MacDonald, Edited by William S. Lewis, 16:186-197.
- (The) Narrative of Samuel Hancock (Smith), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 18:301-302.
- National Park Service, Report 1922, (Cammerer), noted, 14:153-154.
- Nebraska State Historical Society, Publications of (Watkins), reviewed by Charles W. Smith, 14:66.
- Neihardt, John G., The Splendid Wayfaring, reviewed by Helen D. Goodwin, 12:149-150.
- Nelson, Denys, Yakima Days, 19:45-51, 117-133, 181-192; Fort Langley, 1827-1927, review, 18:307.
- Nelson, Erma, review of Wertenbaker's The American People—A History, 18:146-147.
- Nevins, Allan: The Diary of John Quincy Adams, review, 20:150; The Emergence of Modern America, 1865-1878, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:145-147; Frémont, the West's Greatest Adventurer, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:231-232.
- New Log of the *Columbia*, by John Boit, 12:3-50.
- (A) New Recruit, note, 14:158.
- New York and Astoria, by Lawrence F. Abbott, 18:21-24.
- Newcombe, C. F. Menzies' Journal of Vancouver's Voyage, 1792, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:151-152.
- Newell, Aaron, North West and Hudson's Bay Companies, 15:199-204.
- Newspapers of Washington Territory, by Edmond S. Meany, 13:181-195, 251-268; 14:21-29, 100-107, 186-200, 269-290.
- Newspapers of Washington Territory, Additions to (Oliphant), 18:33-54.
- Nichols, Jeanette Paddock: Advertising and the Klondike, 13:20-26; Alaska, A History of Its Administration, Exploitation and Industrial Development, reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 15:67-69.
- Nisqually Journal (Document), Edited by Victor J. Farrar, (1849-1850) 11:59-65, 136-149, 218-229, 294-302; (1850-1851) 12:68-70, 137-148, 219-228, 300-303; (1851) 13:57-66, 131-141, 225-232, 293-299; (1851-1852) 14:145-148, 223-234, 299-306; (1852) 15:63-66, 126-143, 215-226, 289-298.
- Nisqually Land Marks Visited. 12:240.
- Nisqually *see also* Fort Nisqually.
- Nootka Monument Unveiled, News Note, 15:313-314.
- Nordwest Amerikanische Indianerkunst (Adam), reviewed by Erna Gunther, 15:69.
- Norse American Centennial, News Note, 16:239.

- (The) North American Indian (Curtis), review, 17:151-152.
- North West and Hudson's Bay Companies, by Aaron Newell, 15:199-204.
- North West Company of Montreal, Records of, 15:237.
- The Northcliffe Collection, reviewed by C. E. Quainton, 18:71-72.
- (The) *Northern Star*, note, 19:238.
- Northwest Fur Trade, Letters on, by Captain Eliah Grimes, Edited by Samuel Eliot Morison, 11:174-177.
- The Northwest Fur Trade, 1763-1800 (Stevens), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, Jr., 19:144.
- Northwest Hall of Fame Suggested, 17:313.
- Northwest Historical Exhibition, 18:312.
- (The) North-West Tribune, by J. Orin Oliphant, 16:132-134.
- Notes on the Astors, by Mrs. Richard Aldrich, 18:25-27.
- Notes on the History of Botany in the State of Washington, by George B. Rigg, 20:163-173.
- Notes on the Life and Historical Services of Thomas W. Prosch, by Charles W. Smith, 14:30-36.
- Oblate Missions. 19:48-50; 117-133; 181-191.
- "Observations and Impressions of the Journal Man," note, 14:158.
- Official Explorations for Pacific Railroads (Albright), reviewed by E. S. Meany, 13:301-302.
- Ogden, Peter Skene (Holman), note, 15:147.
- Ogle, *see* Van Ogle.
- Okanogan County, Glimpses of Pioneer Life of (Woody), noted, 15:306.
- Old Fort Colville, by J. Orin Oliphant, 16:29-48; 83-101.
- Old Fort Nisqually, note, 12:139, 222.
- (The) Old Forts of Winnipeg, 1738-1927 (Bell), reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:68-69.
- (An) Old Quaker Magazine, by Charles W. Smith, 11:250-253.
- (The) Old Stevens Mansion, by Kate Stevens Bates, 19:108-111.
- Oldest Pioneer Laid to Rest, by William S. Lewis, 17:39-42.
- Oliphant, Judge E. P., Biography of, by James E. Babb, 11:254-265.
- Oliphant, J. Orin: Additional Notes on the Constitution of 1878, 17:27-35; Additions to Professor Meany's Newspapers of Washington Territory, 18:33-54; The Benjamin P. Cheney Academy, 15:106-116; The North-West Tribune, 16:132-134; Old Fort Colville, 16:29-48, 83-101; Passing of an Immigrant of 1843, 15:205-210; Proposed Wagon Road to Oregon, 15:123; review of Alter's James Bridger, 16:224-226; review of Barbeau's Indian Days in the Canadian Rockies, 15:228-229; review of Quaife's Alexander Ross's Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River, 15:144-146; Robert Moore in Oregon History, 15:163-186; *editor*, Journals of the Indian War of 1855-1856, 15:11-31; *editor*, Mrs. Lucy A. Ide's Diary "In a Prairie Schooner, 1878," 18:122-131, 191-198, 277-288; *editor*, The Recollections of the Inland Empire (Burgunder), 17:190-210; *editor*, Cook's The Territory of Washington, 1879, noted, 16:233-234; The Educational Services of President N. D. Showalter, review, 17:306; History of the State Normal School at Cheney, Washington, reviewed by A. C. Roberts, 15:227-228; *editor*, The Reminiscences of Henry Windler, review, 17:148; *joint author*, An Outline of the History of the Pacific Northwest with Special References to Washington, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 17:235.
- Olson, Ronald L., Adze, Canoe and

- House Types of the Northwest Coast, review, 19:73.
- (The) Olympia Narrow Gauge Railroad, by Winlock Miller, Jr., 16: 243-250.
- Olympia's First Election. 13:156-158.
- O'Neil, Marion, The Peace River Journal, 1799-1800, 19:250-270.
- Opening a Highway to the Pacific (Bell), reviewed by C. W. Smith, 13:235.
- Orbit*, Brig. 13:133.
- Oregon-River of the Slaves or River of the West, by J. A. Meyers, 13: 282-283.
- Oregon: Gateway of, 18:5-10; Immigrants of 1844, by Fred Lockley, 18:93-102; Laws of 1845, by John T. Condon, 12:279-282; The Mint, by T. Elmer Strevey, 15:276-284; "Oregon" as Applied to the River, 17:218-222; Oregon Country Lectures, 20:78; Oregon's Provisional Post Office, by Walter M. Underhill, 15:266-275; State Document Checklist (Rockwood) 15: 308-309; The Territory Through Advertisements, 18:103-109; Wagon Road to, (Oliphant), 15:123; The Oregon Constitution and Proceedings and Debates of the Constitutional Convention of 1857 (Carey), reviewed by E. S. Meany, 18:144-145; Oregon Folks (Lockley), review, 19:148-149; Oregon Geographic Names (McArthur), review, 19:147-148; Oregon, Her History, Her Great Men, Her Literature (Horner), review, 13:70; Oregon Pioneers and the Boundary (Merk), noted, 15:305; Oregon Sketches (Smith), reviewed by E. L. Batcheller, 17:67-68; The Oregon Trail (Parkman), noted, 15:299; Oregon's Yesterdays (Lockley), review, 20: 233.
- Oregon Historical Society, Annual Meeting (1920) 12:80; (1922) 14: 77.
- Oregon Pioneer Association, Transactions, noted, (44th) 11:70-71; (45th-46th) 13: 304.
- (The) Oregonian's Diamond Jubilee, 17:79-80.
- Origin of Washington Geographic Names (Meany), reviewed, 14:308.
- Oro Fino, Idaho (Boyd), 15:251-255.
- (The) Orphan Railroad and the Rams Horn Right of Way, by C. H. Hanford, 14:83-99.
- Osborn, Robert W., The Mazama 1922, review, 14:73-74.
- Ostrander, A. B.: After Sixty Years; Sequel to a Story of the Plains, reviewed by C. B. Bagley, 17:232; An Army Boy of the Sixties; A Story of the Plains, reviewed by C. B. Bagley, 17:232; *joint author* The Custer Semi-Centennial Ceremonies, 1876-1926, review, 18:149.
- Our Asiatic Neighbors, by Payson J. Treat, 17:84-90.
- Our Constitutions, National and State (Cloud and Meany), reviewed by Edward McMahon, 16: 229-230.
- Our Faith in Education (Suzzallo), noted, 15:303-304.
- Our Greatest Mountain (Schmoe), review, 16:305-306.
- (An) Outline of the History of the Pacific Northwest with Special References to Washington (Kings-ton and Oliphant), reviewed by C. W. Smith, 17:235.
- (The) Overland Mail (Hafen), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 18: 72-73.
- Owhi, Life of, note, 19:158.
- (The) Oxen at Naches Pass, note, 14:78-79.
- Ox-Team Days on the Oregon Trail (Meeker), review, 14:152-153.
- (The) Pacific Area (Martin and Leebrick), reviewed by M. T. Price, 20:145-146.

- Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association, Meeting, (1920) 12:80; (1924) 16:76, 79; (1925) 17:77-79; (1926) 18:79; (1928) 20:80.
- Pacific County Pioneers, Meeting, 1921, 12:314.
- The Pacific Northwest*, A Magazine of Interest to Northwest, 20:79.
- Pacific Northwest Americana: 13:75-77, 152-154, 239-240, 308-310; 14:75-76, 156-158; 15:76-78, 154-155, 234-236, 308-310; 16:74-76, 158-159, 311-312; 17:74-75, 154-156, 238-239, 310-311; 18:77-78, 156-157, 238-239, 311-312; 19:76-77, 155-156, 308-309; 20:154-155.
- Pacific Northwest Americana*, noted, 17:245.
- Pacific Northwest Americana (Smith), reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 12:230-231.
- Pacific Northwest History, Checklist, note, 12:78.
- Pacific Northwest History, Sources, 19:308.
- Pacific Northwest Library Association: Bibliography, note, 13:308-309; Meeting, (1920) 11:309-310, (1928) 19:308-309; Proceedings, noted, (1918), 11:70; (1920) 12:151-152; (1928) 148-149; Special Collections in Libraries of the Pacific Northwest, noted, 18:311.
- Pacific Northwest, Shipbuilding in, by Helen Durrie Goodwin, 11:183-201.
- Pacific Rim Symposium, Editorial Introduction, 17:83.
- Pacific Salmon Fisheries, by J. N. Cobb, review, 12:308.
- (The) Pacific Triangle (Greenbie), reviewed by William A. Spencer, 14:65-66.
- Painter, Robert Moore, Journal, Oct. 1855—May 1856, 15:13-26.
- Painter, William Charles, Journal, Oct. 1855—Jan. 1856, 15:27-31.
- Palladino, Lawrence B., Indian and White in the Northwest, reviewed by James H. T. Ryman, 14:150-151.
- Palmer, Katharine Van Winkle, Honne, the Spirit of the Chehalis, reviewed by Erna Gunther, 17:66-67.
- Palouse Country, History of, 16:252-264.
- Parker, Col. Frank J., Death, note, 19:159-160.
- Parkman, Francis, The Oregon Trail, noted, 15:299, 17:152, 19:149.
- Parkman's Oregon Trail, Edited by William MacDonald, noted, 12:153.
- Parrington, Vernon Louis: Death, 20:240; Main Currents in American Thought, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 18:233-235.
- Parsons, Elsie Clews, American Indian Life, reviewed by Erna Gunther, 13:233-234.
- (The) Passes of the Rocky Mountains Along the Alberta Boundary (Wallace), reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:66.
- Passing of an Immigrant of 1843, by J. Orin Oliphant, 15:205-210.
- Patkanim, Chief (Meany), 15:187-198.
- Patkanim, Totem Pole Monument Erected in Memory of, 13:311.
- Paul Bunyan (Shephard), reviewed by V. L. O. Chittick, 16:63-66.
- Paul Bunyan (Stevens), reviewed by J. B. Harrison, 16:226-228.
- Paul Bunyan Comes West (Turney), review, 13:69; reviewed by Esther Shephard, 20:66-67.
- Paxson, Frederic L.: History of the American Frontier, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:151-153; History of the American Frontier, 1763-1893, noted, 17:306.
- The Peace Portal, by Peace Portal Committee, 12:283-287.
- (The) Peace River Journal, 1799-1800, by Marion O'Neil, 19:250-270.
- Pelly, Bernard, Presents Historical Document, 11:239.

- Pelton, Archibald. 19:199-201.
- Pendexter, Hugh, *Kings of the Missouri*, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 13:68-69.
- Penrose, Stephen B. L., President of Whitman College, *News Note*, 16:238.
- Penzer, N. M., *Editor*, *The World Encompassed*, review, 18:302-303.
- Peterkin, Dr. G. S. *Presents an Old Denny Map*, 11:239.
- Peterson, Agnes C., Arthur Armstrong Denny, *A Bibliography*, 13:209-211.
- Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, Chief of the Walla Walla, note, 15:17.
- Pharmacy in Washington State, 20:89-97.
- Phillips, Paul C., *Editor*, *Granville Stuart: Forty Years on the Frontier*, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 17:230.
- Phillips, Stephen W., *The Death of Captain Cook*, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:64.
- Pickering, Charles, *Interior Oregon*, 20:54-63.
- Pierce City, Idaho (Boyd), 15:254, 257-260.
- Pig Iron Manufacture on the Pacific Coast, 17:168-189.
- Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington, by Victor J. Farrar, 11:37-43.
- Pioneer Association of the State of Washington, *Annual Meeting*, 1921, 12:240.
- Pioneer Experiences, by John C. Lawrence, 16:251-264.
- (The) Pioneer West (French), review, 15:231-232.
- (The) Pioneer Women of Vancouver Island, 1843-1866 (Lugrin), review, 20:71.
- Pioneers, *Familiar Letter About*, 18:266-270.
- Pioneers of Lewiston, note, 14:80.
- Pioneers of the Northwest. 18:261-270.
- Pioneers of Washington, *Biographies of*, Listed, 11:80, 159-160, 240, 311-312.
- Pioneers, *Signatures of*, note, 14:159.
- The Plains and the Rockies, *A Bibliography*, by H. R. Wagner, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 12:72.
- (The) Pocket Veto Affects Indians of Washington, 20:158.
- (A) Political and Social History of the United States (Hockett and Schlesinger), reviewed by Edward McMahon, 17:233-234.
- Port Gamble, Washington, by E. G. Ames, 16:17-19.
- (The) Post Office in Oregon under the Provisional Government (Underhill), 15:266-275.
- Postoffice, Seattle General, 17:211-217.
- Post Offices in Washington. 20:129-133.
- (The) *Prairie Flower*, Authorship of, note, 19:155-156.
- Pratt, Alice D., *A Homesteader's Portfolio*, noted, 14:153.
- President Harding in Seattle, note, 14:311.
- Price, Maurice T., review of Martin and Leebrick's *The Pacific Area*, 20:145-146.
- Prices of Western Books, 13:154.
- Priestly, Herbert Ingram, *The Log of the Princessa*, review, 11:233-234.
- Pringle, George C. F., *Tillicums of the Trail*, noted, 14:237-238.
- Printing Press at La Push, *News Note*, 15:314.
- (The) Problem of the Pacific in the Twentieth Century (Golovin), reviewed by William A. Spencer, 14:65-66.
- Professor Channing and the West, by Samuel Flag Bemis, 14:37-39.
- Propaganda as a Source of History (Hodder), noted, 13:306.
- Proposed Wagon Road to Oregon, by J. Orin Oliphant, 15:123.

- Prosch, Charles. 18:269-270.
- Prosch, Thomas W., Notes on the Life and Historical Service of, by Charles W. Smith, 14:30-36.
- Prosch Manuscripts. 12:159-160.
- Puget Sound Agricultural Company, Early Accounts of (Document), 18:57-59.
- Puget Sound Biological Station. 20:170-172.
- Puget Sound Canoes, by Waterman and Coffin, noted, 12:153-154.
- Puget Sound Directory, 1872, note, 19:239.
- Puget Sound in 1859 (Boyd), 15:248-250.
- Puget Sound Indians, Bibliography of the Anthropology of, by J. D. Leechman, 11:266-273.
- Puget Sound Indians, Slavery Among, 11:250-253.
- Purchasing Books in Europe, note, 14:239.
- Puyallup Indian Reservation, by W. P. Bonney, 19:202-205.
- Puyallup Valley History, 17:36-38.
- Quaife, Milo Milton, Alexander Ross's Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River, reviewed by J. Orin Oliphant, 15:144-146.
- Quainton, C. E., review of The Northcliffe Collection and Shortt's Canadian Currency, Exchange and Finance During the French Period, 18:71-72.
- Quaker Magazine, An Old, by Charles W. Smith, 11:250-253.
- Quillayute Traditions. 20:178-189.
- Railroads and Government—Their Relations in the United States, by Frank H. Dixon, noted, 13:305.
- Railroads, Early Development (Smith), 13:243-250.
- Railroads in the Pacific Northwest, Bibliography, 12:91-114.
- Railroads to the Pacific (Albright), review, 13:301-302.
- Rainier, Mount, Proposed Change in Name of, noted, 15:149-150.
- Raitt, Effie I., Home Economics in the State of Washington, 20:98-110.
- Ramsay, Claude C., The Acquisition of Sand Point Aviation Field, noted, 18:305.
- Ranald MacDonald: Narrative of His Life (Lewis and Murakami), reviewed by E. S. Meany, 14:235-236; note, 14:159.
- Rand-McNally Guide to Alaska and Yukon, reviewed by Clarence L. Andrews, 14:68.
- Raymer, Robert George, Educational Development in the Territory and State of Washington, 1853-1903, 18:163-180.
- Read, Georgia Willis, A Pioneer of 1850, George Willis Read, 1819-1880, review, 19:149.
- Read, William A., Louisiana Place-Names of Indian Origin, review, 19:154.
- Reagan, Albert B., Traditions of the Hoh and Quillayute Indians, 20:178-189.
- Recollections of a Pioneer, by Elizabeth R. Holtgrieve, 19:193-198.
- Recollections of the Inland Empire, by Ben Burgunder, 17:190-210.
- (The) Red Man in the United States (Lindquist), noted, 15:147-148.
- Redfield, Mrs. Edith Sanderson, Presents Historical Document, 11:238.
- Redfield, William N., Presents Historical Document, 11:240.
- Redlich, Joseph, Austrian War Government, noted, 20:151.
- Reed, Alfred Z., Training for the Public Profession of Law, review, 12:307-308.
- Rees, John E., Death, 20:78-79.
- Rees, Willard Hall, 18:93-94.
- Regional Bibliography. 13:75-76.
- Reid, R. L.: The Whatcom Trails to the Fraser River Mines in 1858, 18:199-206; 271-276; The Assay Office

- and the Proposed Mint at New Westminster, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 18:140.
- Reindeer in the Arctic, by C. L. Andrews, 17:14-17.
- Reise um die Welt mit Capitain Cook (Zimmermann), noted, 17:238, 311.
- Rekindling Camp Fires, the Exploits of Ben Arnold (Crawford), reviewed by Lou Larson, 17:231.
- Reminiscences of Delia B. Sheffield, Edited by William S. Lewis, 15:49-62.
- Reminiscences of Joseph H. Boyd, an Argonaut of 1857, Edited by William S. Lewis, 15:243-262.
- Reminiscences of the West Coast of Vancouver Island (Moser), reviewed by F. W. Howay, 18:141.
- Reopening of the Russian-American Convention of 1824, by Victor J. Farrar, 11:83-88.
- Ricard, Rev. Pascal, note, 12:224.
- Richards, John S., Arouses Interest in Idaho Local History, 13:79.
- Richardson, Oliver H.: review of Laprade's British History for American Students, 18:73-74; review of Lunt's History of England, 20:64-65; Honored, 18:79-80.
- Riegel, Robert Edgar, The Story of the Western Railroads, reviewed by E. L. Batcheller, 17:233.
- Rigg, George B.: Notes on the History of Botany in the State of Washington, 20:163-173; Some Factors in Evergreenness in the Puget Sound Region, noted, 12:154.
- Riggs, Thomas, Jr., Report of the Governor of Alaska, 1919, review, 11:150-151.
- (The) Rise of American Civilization (Beard), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 18:233-235.
- Road from the Cascade Mountains to Puget Sound, Proposed in 1850, 15:263-265.
- (The) Road to Oregon, a Chronicle of the Great Emigrant Trail (Ghent), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 20:147-148.
- Robbins, Roy M., Promoted, 20:239.
- Robe, Robert, Diary While Crossing the Plains in 1851 (Document), 19:52-63.
- Robert Moore in Oregon History, by J. Orin Oliphant, 15:163-186.
- Roberts, Alexander C., Review of Oliphant's History of the State Normal School at Cheney, 15:227-228.
- Roberts, George B., note, 12:137, 223.
- Roberts, Mrs. George B., Death, 11:295.
- Robertson, John W., Francis Drake and Other Early Explorers Along the Pacific Coast, review, 18:302-304.
- Robinson, Lelia J. 17:19-20.
- (The) Rocks and Rivers of British Columbia (Moberley), reviewed by F. W. Howay, 18:69-70.
- Rockwood, Eleanor Ruth: Books on the Pacific Northwest for Small Libraries, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 15:69; Compiles Checklist of Oregon State Documents, 15:308-309; Preparing a Select List of Books Relating to the Pacific Northwest, 13:309.
- Roderick Finlayson Manuscripts Presented to Provincial Library at Victoria, B.C., 13:308.
- Roe, Charles Francis, Custer's Last Battle, review, 18:307.
- Rollins, Philip Ashton, The Cowboy, His Characteristics, His Equipment and His Part in the Development of the West, reviewed by Clarissa Goold, 13:236-237.
- (The) Romance of British Columbia (Anstey), reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:66-67.
- The Roosevelt Memorial Association. 12:309.
- Ross, John, note, 12:140.

- Ross, Walter, note, 12:140, 221; 13:131.
- Ross Ville, note, 12:222.
- Rossiter, Harriet, Indian Legends from the Land of Al-ay-ek-sa, review, 17:304.
- (The) *Ruby*, Voyage of, 14:159; 18:12-20.
- Rusk, C. E., Tales of a Western Mountaineer, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 16:153-154.
- Russell, C. M., More Rawhides, review, 17:236.
- Russell, Isaac K., and Driggs, H. R., Hidden Heroes of the Rockies, noted, 15:304.
- Russian Plans for American Dominion, by Clarence L. Andrews, 18:83-92.
- Russian-American Convention of 1824, The Reopening of, by Victor J. Farrar, 11:83-88.
- Ryman, James H. T., Review of Paladino's Indian and White in the Northwest, 14:150-151.
- Sabin, Edwin L., White Indian, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:229.
- Sage, Walter N., Canada on the Pacific, 1866-1925, 17:91-104.
- St. Nicholas*, Wreck of the (Andrews), 13:27-31.
- San Juan Dispute, 1859-60, 18:295.
- San Juan Islands: Geology of (McLellan), review, 19:147; San Juan Island in the Civil War, by J. Neilson Barry, 20:134-136.
- Sargent, Elijah N. 12:226.
- Savage, Clark V., Brief Outline of the History of Washington's State Capitol Group, noted, 18:305.
- Sawyer, Lorenzo, Way Sketches, Containing Incidents of Travel Across the Plains, reviewed by Charles W. Smith, 18:70.
- Schlesinger, Arthur M.: *joint author*, A History of American Life, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 19:144-145; *joint author*, A Political and Social History of the United States, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 17:233-234.
- Schmid, Calvin F., Suicides in Seattle, 1914-1925, noted, 20:72-3.
- Schmoe, F. W., Our Greatest Mountain, A Handbook for Mount Rainier National Park, review, 16:305-306.
- Schoenfeld, Herbert A., Crashing Through Japan's Back Door, review, 20:70.
- Scholefield, E. O. S., Death, by C. B. Bagley, 11:35.
- Scholz, Richard F. Appointed President of Reed College, 12:159.
- Schooling, Sir William, The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England Trading into Hudson's Bay During Two Hundred and Fifty Years, 1670-1920, review, 12:236-237.
- Science in the State of Washington, History of, 19:163-164; (Geology) 19:243-249; (Fisheries) 20:3-11; (Bacteriology) 20:83-88; (Pharmacy) 20:89-97; (Home Economics) 20:98-110; (Botany) 20:163-173; (Chemistry) 20:174-177.
- (The) Science of Bacteriology in the State of Washington, by John Weinzirl, 20:83-88.
- Scott, Harvey W.: History of the Oregon Country, Compiled by Leslie M. Scott, reviewed by F. G. Young, 16:146-148; The Memorial History of, note, 14:157-158; Statue Being Modelled, 20:158-159.
- Scott, Leslie M., *Compiler*, History of the Oregon Country, review, 16:146-148.
- (The) Sea, the Ship, and the Sailor (Snow), reviewed by C. W. Smith, 16:302-303.
- Seabeck Lumber Mill Records, 12:159.
- Sea-Power in the Pacific (Bywater), reviewed by E. S. Meany, 13:142-143.
- Sears, Edmund Hamilton, Zatthu, a

- Tale of Ancient Galilee, noted, 16:309.
- Seattle: Early Directories of, 15:158; First Need of a Post Office, by George H. Himes, 15:117-118; First Railroad, note, 15:79; Origin of Name, 13:44-46; Seattle and Environs (Hanford), noted, 15:300-301; Telephone History of, 15:157-158.
- Sebring, F. M., The Indian Raid on the Cascades in March, 1856, 19:99-107.
- Secret Aid for Oregon Missions, by Edmond S. Meany, 15:211-214.
- Secretan, J. H. E., Canada's Great Highway, reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:228-229.
- Seeing the Far West, by J. T. Faris, reviewed by Helen D. Goodwin, 12:71-72.
- Seeing the West, by K. E. M. Dumbell, reviewed by Helen D. Goodwin, 12:71-72.
- Sellery, G. C., and Krey, A. C., Medieval Foundations of Western Civilization, reviewed by Henry S. Lucas, 20:146-147.
- Senator Cole and the Purchase of Alaska, by Victor J. Farrar, 14:243.
- Seymour, Flora Warren: The Boy's Life of Frémont, noted, 20:73; The Indians Today, review, 17:303.
- Sheffield, Mrs. Delia B., Reminiscences of (Lewis), 15:49-62.
- Shelton, Edward Mason, 20:12-23.
- Shelton, William: Carves Totem Pole as a Monument to Patkanim, 13:311; The Story of the Totem Pole or Indian Legends, noted, 15:71.
- Shephard, Esther: Review of Turney's Paul Bunyan Comes West, 20:66-67; Paul Bunyan reviewed by V. L. O. Chittick, 16:63-66.
- Sheridan, Lieutenant in Oregon, 16:163-185.
- Shipbuilding in the Pacific North-west, by Helen Durrie Goodwin, 11:183-201.
- Shively, John M., Deputy Postmaster for Astoria, Oregon, 15:272-273.
- Shortt, Adam, *Editor*, Canadian Currency, Exchange, and Finance During the French Period, reviewed by C. E. Quainton, 18:71-72.
- Shoshone Folklore (Olden), note, 15:73.
- Should We Study the History of Asia, by Herbert H. Gowen, 17:114-124.
- Sierra Club Bulletin, noted, 16:308.
- Simmons, Michael T., note, 12:224.
- Simpson, Sir George: Centennial Celebration, noted, 20:71; in "Old Oregon," 20:33-35.
- Sims, Elmer Harper, Sacajawea and the Lewis and Clark Expedition, note, 16:234.
- Sir George Simpson's Place in the History of the "Old Oregon" Country, by T. C. Elliott, 20:33-35.
- Sitka, Story of, by C. L. Andrews, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 13:237-238.
- Skamania County Historical Society, 17:158.
- Skinner, Constance L., Adventures of Oregon, A Chronicle of the Fur Trade, review, 11:231-232.
- Slaves Held by Puget Sound Indians, 11:250-253.
- Smith, Arthur D. Howden, *Editor*, The Narrative of Samuel Hancock, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 18:301-302.
- Smith, C. J., Early Development of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest, 13:243-250.
- Smith, Charles W.: Early Library Development in Washington, 17:246-258; Notes on the Life and Historical Service of Thomas W. Prosch, 14:30-36; An Old Quaker Magazine, 11:250-253; review of a Group of Books on Alaska, 19:143, 304-305; review of Bell's

- 13:235; review of Kingston and Oliphant's *An Outline of the History of the Pacific Northwest with Special References to Washington*, 17:235; review of Kippis's *Captain Cook's Voyages*; Denton's *the Far West Coast*; Snow's *The Sea, the Ship and the Sailor*, 16:302-303; review of Laut's *The Fur Trade of America*, 13:68-69; review of Meany's *History of the State of Washington*, 15:230; review of Pendexter's *Kings of the Missouri*, 13:68-69; review of Publications of the Nebraska State Historical Society, 14:66; review of Reid's *The Assay Office and the Proposed Mint at New Westminster*, 18:140; review of Rockwood's *Books on the Pacific Northwest for Small Libraries*, 15:69; review of Sawyer's *Way Sketches*, 18:70; review of Wagner's *The Plains and the Rockies*, 12:72; review of Wickersham's *A Bibliography of Alaskan Literature, 1724-1924*, 19:232-233; *Pacific Northwest Americana: A Checklist*, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 12:230-231; *Purchasing Books in Europe*, note, 14:239.
- Smith, Christina D.: review of Cook's *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier*, 15:144; review of Furlong's *Let 'Er Buck; a Story of the Passing of the Old West*, 12:306; review of Hough's *The Covered Wagon*, 14:63; review of Hough's *The Young Alaskans on the Missouri*, 14:63.
- Smith, Francis E., *Achievements of Captain Robert Gray*, noted, 14:153.
- Smith, Harry, *Presents Historical Relic*, 11:239-240.
- Smith, J. Allen, review of Viscount Bryce's *Modern Democracies*, 12:304-305.
- Smith, Jedediah. 19:16-18.
- Smith, Victor to Salmon P. Chase, *Letters*, 16:265-272.
- Smith, Wallace, *Oregon Sketches*, reviewed by E. L. Batcheller, 17:67-68.
- Snell, Roy J., *Eskimo Legends*, review, 17:235.
- Snow, Captain Elliot, *Editor, The Sea, the Ship and the Sailor*, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 16:302-303.
- Some Early Libraries of Oregon, by Mirpah G. Blair, 17:259-270.
- Some Notes and Observations on the Origin and Evolution of the Name of Oregon as Applied to the River of the West, by William S. Lewis, 17:218-222.
- Special Collections in North American Libraries*, noted, 19:77.
- Special Collections in the Libraries of the Pacific Northwest, Union List of, 17:239.
- Spencer, William A.: Review of Golovin's *The Problem of the Pacific in the Twentieth Century*, 14:65-66; review of Greenbie's *The Pacific Triangle*, 14:65-66.
- Spicer, George W., *The Constitutional Status and Government of Alaska*, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 19:143.
- Spier, Leslie: Review of Jochelson's *Archaeological Investigations in the Aleutian Islands*, 17:145; review of Wissler's *The American Indian*, 13:300-301; *The Ghost Dance of 1870 among the Klamath of Oregon*, review, 19:73; *Tribal Distribution in Southwestern Oregon*, noted, 19:153.
- The Splendid Wayfaring*, by J. G. Neihardt, reviewed by Helen D. Goodwin, 12:149-150.
- Spokane, *Origin of Name*, 13:212-213.
- "Spokane Invincibles" and other Early Militia Companies in Eastern Washington Territory, 11:243-249.
- (The) Spokane, Portland and Seat-

- tle Railroad Company, by L. C. Gilman, 14:14-20.
- Spotts, David L. and Brininstool, E. A., Campaigning with Custer, review 20:74.
- Staley, Gust S., Condensed Popular History of the United States of America, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 16:230-31.
- Stampede Pass, Naming of (Bonney), 12:272-278.
- Standing Bear, Chief, My People, the Sioux, review, 20:149-150.
- Star of Oregon*, note, 17:44.
- Starr, John W. J., Lincoln's Last Day, noted, 14:72.
- Stearns, D. H., The Official Gazette and Travelers' and Immigrants' Guide to Oregon and Washington Territory, noted, 18:78.
- Step toe Butte and Steptoe Battle-field, by T. C. Elliott, 18:243-253.
- Stevens, Isaac I.: Mansion of, 19:108-111; Materials about, 14:76; Organizes First Militia Companies in Eastern Washington Territory, 11:243-249; Treaties with the Indians, 19:166-173.
- Stevens, James: Homer in the Sagebrush, reviewed by Olive Swain, 19:297-298; Paul Bunyan, reviewed by J. B. Harrison, 16:226-228.
- Stevens, John F., Great Northern Railway, 20:111-113.
- Stevens, Wayne Edson, The Northwest Fur Trade, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, Jr., 19:144.
- Stewart, Charles, Canada, Descriptive Atlas, noted, 14:70-71.
- Stillaguamish Valley Pioneers, Ninth Annual Reunion of, 11:310.
- (The) Story of the Little Big Horn (Graham), reviewed by Elva L. Batcheller, 18:145-146.
- (The) Story of the Totem Pole, or Indian Legends (Shelton), note, 15:71.
- (The) Story of the Western Railroads (Riegel), reviewed by E. L. Batcheller, 17:233.
- Stoughton, John A. (Oliphant), 15:205-210.
- Stow, Edith, Boys' Games Among the North American Indians, noted, 16:233.
- Strevey, T. Elmer, The Oregon Mint, 15:276-284.
- Strong, William Duncan, Aboriginal Society in Southern California, noted, 20:235.
- Struve, Henry G., Manuscripts (Documents), 20:142-144.
- Stuck, Hudson, A Winter Circuit of Our Arctic Coast, reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 11:230-231.
- Students' History of the Northwest and the State of Washington (Bartlett), review, 14:69-70.
- Sturgis, William, Fur Trade of the Northwest and Indians of the Oregon Country, Edited by S. E. Morison, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 11:303-305.
- Suckley and Cooper's Natural History of Washington Territory and Oregon, noted, 17:155.
- Sullivan, Josephine, A History of C. Brewer & Company, Limited, One Hundred Years in the Hawaiian Islands, 1826-1926, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:142-143.
- Suzzallo, Henry, Our Faith in Education, noted, 15:303-304.
- Swain, Olive, Review of Stevens' Homer in the Sagebrush, 19:297-298.
- Sweeney "Bill," see Sweeney, James.
- Sweeney, James, Narrative, 12:202-210.
- Tacoma, Origin of Name, 13:287-289.
- Tales of a Western Mountaineer (Rusk), reviewed by E. S. Meany, 16:153-154.
- Tatoosh Island, The History of, 20:223-227.
- Tansill, Charles C., The Canadian

- Reciprocity Treaty of 1854, noted, 14:71.
- Taylor, Albert P., How Hawaii Honored Captain Cook, R.N., in 1928, 20:24-32.
- Taylor, Walter P. and Shaw, William T., Mammals and Birds of Mount Rainier National Park, review, 18:305-306.
- Teichmann, Emil, A Journey to Alaska in the Year 1868: Being the Diary of the Late Emil Teichmann, noted, 18:157.
- Teit, James H., The Middle Columbia Salish, review, 19:305-306.
- Tercentenary of a Great Failure, by Herbert H. Gowen, 15:3-10.
- Thomas, Nathaniel S., Library Sold, 20:154-155.
- Thomas Condon, Pioneer Geologist of Oregon (McCornack), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:296-297.
- Thompson, Albert J.: Atanum Valley Fifty-Four Years Ago, 15:93-105; Memories of White Salmon and Its Pioneers, 14:108-126.
- Thompson, Chloe, Review of Hargreaves' The Cabin at the Trail's End, 20:65-66.
- Thompson, David, Canada's Greatest Geographer (Tyrrell), review, 14:71-72.
- Three Old Plainsmen and Three Other Western Stories (Bruce), note, 75:149.
- Thrum, Thomas G., The Pae huma of Heiaus Non-sacred, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:64.
- Tillicums of the Trail (Pringle), noted, 14:237-238.
- Tilton, James, Report as President of Board of Regents of University of Washington, 1864, 13:314-315.
- Tinalquot, note, 12:139.
- Tlithlow, note, 15:126.
- To Oregon by Ox Team in '47 (Lockley), noted, 15:146.
- Toll, Roger W., The Mountain Peaks of Colorado, noted, 14:154.
- Tolmie, Dr. William Fraser: Manuscripts, 18:311; Serves Notice to American Settlers to Quit H. B. Co's Lands, 13:135; Tolmies' Gift, note, 19:240.
- Treat, Payson J.: Our Asiatic Neighbors, 17:84-90; The Far East, a Political and Diplomatic History, reviewed by Herbert H. Gowen, 20:64.
- Tomahawk Island Named, 18:240.
- Tomkins, William: Indian Sign Language, review, 18:74; Universal Indian Sign Language, noted, 20:148.
- (The) *Tonquin* (Howay), 13:83-92.
- Totem Pole at Everett, note, 13:311.
- Totem Pole, The Story of (Shelton), note, 15:71.
- (The) Trading Voyages of the *Atahualpa*, by F. W. Howay, 19:3-12.
- Traditions of the Hoh and Quillayute Indians, by Albert B. Reagan, 20:178-189.
- (The) Trail Blazers (Wade), reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:228.
- Trail Life in the Canadian Rockies (Mitchell), reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:229.
- Trailmakers of the Northwest (Haworth), reviewed, 13:69-70.
- (The) Trans-Mississippi West, 1803-1853 (Goodwin), review, 14:70.
- Travels in North America*, note, 19:76.
- Treat, Payson J.: Our Asiatic Neighbors, 17:84-90; The Far East, a Political and Diplomatic History, reviewed by Herbert H. Gowen, 20:64.
- Turner, Frederick J.: The Frontier in American History, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 12:73; *joint author*, List of References on the History of the West, noted, 14:154.
- Turner, Junius Thomas: Facts about George Washington, 12:163-165; a

- Survivor of Old Days, 11:237-238;
Passes his Ninety-sixth Birthday,
13:311.
- Turney, Ida Virginia: Paul Bunyan
Comes West, review, 13:69; Paul
Bunyan Comes West, reviewed by
Esther Shephard, 20:66-67.
- Twenty Years of York Factory, 1694-
1714: Jeremies' Account of Hud-
son Strait and Bay (Douglas and
Wallace), reviewed by F. W. Ho-
way, 18:70-71.
- Tyrrell, J. B., David Thompson, Can-
ada's Greatest Geographer, review,
14:71-72.
- Una, Captain Songster, note, 13:131.
- Underhill, Walter M., Oregon's Pro-
visional Post Office, 15:266-275.
- Union List of Canadian Books, 13:
77.
- Union List of Pacific Northwest
Manuscripts, 20:155.
- (The) United States of America,
Volume II, From the Civil War
(Muzzey), reviewed by Edward
McMahon, 16:66-67.
- University of Washington: Early
Days of, 16:79-80; Regents' Report
for 1864, 13:314-315.
- Upham, Warren, Minnesota Geo-
graphic Names, review, 11:235.
- Upper Missouri Historical Expedi-
tion, Publications Commemorating,
reviewed by E. S. Meany, 16:303-
305.
- Valiant La Verendrye (Moore), re-
viewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:
298-301.
- (A) Valuable Manuscript Which
May Be Found, by J. Neilson
Barry, 19:112-116.
- Van Asselt, Mrs. Henry, Death, 19:
240.
- Vancouver, George: Letter of Jan-
uary 11, 1798 (Document), 17:125-
128; Letters of October 2, 1794 and
September 9, 1792 (Document), 18:
55-57; Memory of, 20:239; Van-
couver and His Great Voyage
(Anderson), noted, 15:301-302;
Vancouver's Grave, by Anne Mer-
rill, 11:94-96.
- Vancouver, Washington: Early His-
tory of (Lewis), 15:58-62; Van-
couver's Centennial, by Edmond S.
Meany, 16:110-113.
- Vancouver Cruise, note, 12:314.
- Vancouver Island: First Settlement
on, under the Crown Grant, 11:
147; Historic Sites Marked, 13:
311-312; Indian Legends of (Car-
michael), note, 15:73.
- Vancouver-Quadra Monument, Re-
paired, 11:158.
- Van Ogle's Memory of Pioneer Days,
13:269-281.
- Vessels Trading on the Northwest
Coast of America, 1804-1814 (Doc-
ument), 19:294-295.
- Victoria Gazette, *The Beaver*, 16:135-
136.
- Villages of the Algonquian, Siouan,
and Caddoan Tribes West of the
Mississippi (Bushnell), noted, 14:
238.
- Villard, Henry, Papers of, Wanted,
13:158-159.
- Villard, Mrs. Henry, Death, 19:310-
311.
- Vincent, W. D.: The Astorians,
noted, 20:72; The Hudson's Bay
Company, review, 19:72-73.
- Vinton, Stallo, John Colter, Discover-
er of Yellowstone Park, reviewed
by Clarence B. Bagley, 18:67.
- Voyage of the *Ruby*, note, 14:159.
- Voyages to Hawaii Before 1860
(Judd), review, 20:233-234.
- Wade, M. S.: Review of Bell's *The
Journal of Henry Kelsey, 1691-
1692*, 19:228-230; Mackenzie of
Canada, review, 19:71-72.
- Wade, Mary H., *The Trail Blazers*,
reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:228.
- Wagner, Henry R.: *California Im-
prints*, review, 13:237; *Continues
His Bibliographic Work*, 13:153;
The Plains and the Rockies, re-

- viewed by C. W. Smith, 12:72; Sir Francis Drake's Voyage Around the World, review 18:302-304; Some Imaginary California Geography, review, 18:148-149.
- Walden, Arthur Treadwell, A Dog-Puncher on the Yukon, reviewed by Charles W. Smith, 19:304-305.
- Waldman, Milton, Americana, the Literature of American History, noted, 17:74.
- Walla Walla, Battle of, 1855, 18:296-297.
- Walla Walla Council, 19:168.
- Wallace, J. N., The Passes of the Rocky Mountains Along the Alberta Boundary, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:66.
- Wallace, W. S., *Editor*, The Canadian Historical Review, review, 11:150.
- (The) War Trail of Big Bear (Cameron), reviewed by F. W. Howay, 18:68.
- Warner, Gertrude Chandler, Windows into Alaska, reviewed by Charles W. Smith, 19:304-305.
- Washington, George, Facts About (Turner), 12:163-165.
- Washington (State): Beginning of Militia in, by George Gibbs, 11:202; Centennials, news note, 16:78; Constitutional Convention, 1889, 18:158-159; Early Library Development in, 17:246-258; Educational Development, 1853-1908, 18:163-181; Geographic Names, by Edmond S. Meany, 11:44-58, 115-135, 203-217, 274-293; 12:59-67, 115-136, 211-218, 288-299; 13:32-56, 122-130, 212-224, 284-292; Living Pioneers of, 11:80, 159-160, 240, 311-312, Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State, by Victor J. Farrar, 11:37-43.
- Washington (Territory): In 1852, 18:254-260; Experiences of a Packer in Mining Camps of, 19:206-213, 285-293; 20:36-53; First Militia Companies Organized in Eastern Washington, 11:243-249; Narrative of Benjamin MacDonald, 16:186-197; Pioneers of the Northwest, 18:261-270; Territorial Newspapers, by Edmond S. Meany, 13:181-195, 251-268; 14:21-29, 100-107, 186-200, 269-290; The Territory of 1879 (Cook), review, 16:233-234.
- (The) Washington Elm, News Note, 16:237, 18:159.
- Washington Grange, Proceedings of the Thirty-first Annual Session, review, 11:73.
- Washington Irving and Astoria (Document), by J. Neilson Barry, *Editor*, 18:132-139.
- Washington State College, History of, note, 19:158.
- Washington State Good Roads Association, by N. B. Coffman, review, 11:151.
- Washington State Historical Society, Placing Monument to Captain Hembree, 11:178.
- Waterman, T. T.: Geographical Names Used by the Indians of the Pacific Coast, review, 13:303-304; The Whaling Equipment of the Makah Indians, review, 11:235; *joint author*, Indian Houses of Puget Sound, reviewed by Erna Gunther, 12:229-230; *joint author* Native Houses of Western North America, reviewed by Erna Gunther, 12:229-230; *joint author*, Types of Canoes on Puget Sound, noted, 12:153-154.
- Watson, Robert: Famous Forts of Manitoba, review, 20:234; Lower Fort Garry, noted, 20:71-72.
- Watt, James W., Experiences of a Packer in Washington Territory Mining Camps During the Sixties, 19:206-213, 285-293; 20:36-53.
- Way Sketches, Containing Incidents of Travel Across the Plains (Sawyer), reviewed by Charles W. Smith, 18:70.

- We Must March (Morrow): Review, 17:72; reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 17:146-147.
- Webster, E. B., King of the Olympics, noted, 12:76.
- Webster, Captain William, Business Broadside of 1853 (Document department), 20:228-232.
- Weinzirl, John, The Science of Bacteriology in the State of Washington, 20:83-88.
- Wells, H. G., Outline of History, noted, 12:152-153.
- Wenatchee Indians Ask Justice, by John Hermilt and Louis Judge, 16:20-28.
- Wertenbaker, Thomas Jefferson: The American People—A History, reviewed by Erma Nelson, 18:146-147; The First Americans, 1607-1690, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 19:144-145.
- West Leoti L., The Wide Northwest, review, 18:305.
- West, List of References on the History of, (Turner and Merk), noted, 14:154.
- Western Movement During the Sixties, 17:105-113.
- (The) Whatcom Trails to the Fraser River Mines in 1858, by R. L. Reid, 18:199-206; 271-276.
- Whatcom Verse: An Anthology of Student Verse for 1927-8, review, 20:69.
- When Sheridan Was in Oregon, by Turner F. Levens, 16:163-185.
- While Idaho Was a Part of Washington, by James E. Babb, 15:285-288.
- White Indian (Sabin), reviewed by Ebba Dahlin, 16:229.
- White Salmon and Its Pioneers, Memories of, by Albert J. Thompson, 14:108-126.
- White Salmon and the Old Blockhouse, by D. A. Brown, 18:110-121.
- Whitman College Relic, 13:79-80.
- Whitman County Pioneers, 13:159-160.
- Whitman Thesis, note, 14:159.
- Wickersham, James: A Bibliography of Alaskan Literature, 1724-1924, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 19:232-233; note on his Bibliography, 19:309.
- The Widow of Captain Robert Gray, by Edmond S. Meany, 20:192-195.
- Wilcox, B. P., Anti-Chinese Riots in Washington, 20:204-212.
- Wilkes, Lieutenant Charles, Diary in the Northwest, Edited by E. S. Meany, 16:49-61; 137-145; 206-223; 290-301; 17:43-65, 129-144, 223-229.
- Wilkes, George, Proposal for a National Railroad to the Pacific Ocean, 16:74.
- Willamette Valley, Oregon, History of (Clark), review, 19:150-151.
- William Allen, A Study in Western Democracy (McGrane), review, 17:150-151.
- Williams, Christina MacDonald McKenzie, Narrative, Recorded by Wm. S. Lewis, 13:107-117.
- Williams, Joseph, Narrative of a Tour from the State of Indiana to the Oregon Territory in the Years 1841-2, review, 12:231-232.
- Williams, Lewis R., Chinook by the Sea, noted, 16:69-70.
- Williams, Mary Floyd: History of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 13:67; Papers of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 13:67.
- Wilson, W. F. and Wall, W. A., The Place of Captain Cook's Death, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 19:64.
- Winans, W. P., His "Historical Notes on Stevens County," Presented by Frederick W. Dewart, 11:238.
- Windler, Henry, The Reminiscences of Henry Windler, Edited by J. Orin Oliphant, review, 17:148.

- Winthrop, Theodore, 18:267-268.
- Wissler, Clark, *The American Indian*, reviewed by Leslie Spier, 13:300-301.
- Wittke, Carl, *A History of Canada*, reviewed, 19:305.
- Wood, Asa A., *Fort Benton's Part in the Development of the West*, 20:213-222.
- Woody, O. H. *Glimpses of Pioneer Life of Okanogan County*, noted, 15:306.
- Woollacott, Arthur P. *Mackenzie and His Voyageurs*, review, 19:152.
- Woollen, William Watson, *The Inside Passage to Alaska, 1792-1920*, review, 16:231-232.
- Women of the West (Binheim), reviewed by Ethel Christoffers, 19:301-302.
- Work, John: *Journal of a Trip from Fort Colville to Fort Vancouver and Return, 1828*, edited by William S. Lewis and Jacob A. Meyers, 11:104-114; the *Journal of*, (Lewis and Phillips), reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 14:307.
- Work, Letitia, note, 13:63, 141; 15:298.
- World War Shrine Voted by Washington, 17:159-160.
- (The) *Wreck of the St. Nicholas*, by C. L. Andrews, 13:27-31.
- Wrong, George M., Langton, H. H., and Wallace, W. Stewart, *Editors*, review of *Historical Publications Relating to Canada*, 11:73-74.
- Wycherly, George, *Buccaneers of the Pacific*, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, Jr., 20:145.
- Wyoming State Historian's First Biennial Report, noted, 13:151.
- Yakima Days, by Denys Nelson, 19:45-51; 117-133; 181-192.
- Yakima Herald*, *Yakima Reminiscences*, 13:118-121.
- Yakima Indian War Diary, by Wamian C. Hembree, 16:273-283.
- Yakima Pioneers (Thompson), 15:93-105.
- Yard, Robert Sterling, *Zion National Park*, review, 11:153-154.
- Young, Ewing, and his Estate, by F. G. Young, noted, 12:75-76.
- Young, Frederic G.: *Review of Scott's History of the Oregon Country*, 16:146-148; *Death*, 20:156-157; *Ewing Young and his Estate*, noted, 12:75-76.
- (The) *Young Alaskans on the Missouri* (Hough), reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 14:63.
- Zimmermann, Heinrich: *Account of the Third Voyage of Captain Cook, 1776-1780*, review, 18:235; *Reise um die Welt mit Capitain Cook*, noted, 17:238, 311.
- Zion National Park*, by Robert Sterling Yard, review, 11:153-154.

BOARD OF EDITORS, October 1906-October 1929

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, October 1906-October 1929
W. P. BONNEY, January 1923-October 1929
JACOB N. BOWMAN, October 1906-October 1916
ASHMUN N. BROWN, October 1906-October 1908
MYRON EELLS, October 1906-January 1907
T. C. ELLIOTT, October 1908-October 1929
VICTOR J. FARRAR, January 1924-October 1924 ,
H. C. FISH, April 1928-October 1929
FRANK A. GOLDER, October 1912-October 1923
F. W. HOWAY, January 1917-October 1929
CEYLON S. KINGSTON, October 1906-October 1915
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, January 1917-October 1929
WILLIAM D. LYMAN, October 1906-July 1920
H. B. McELROY, January 1919-January 1928
EDWARD McMAHON, October 1906-October 1929
WILLIAM A. MORRIS, April 1912-July 1912
J. ORIN OLIPHANT, January 1925-October 1929
THOMAS W. PROSCH, October 1906-January 1915
OLIVER H. RICHARDSON, April 1912-October 1916
E. O. S. SCHOLEFIELD, July 1912-October 1916
CLINTON A. SNOWDEN, October 1906-October 1908
O. B. SPERLIN, April 1912-October 1929
HAZARD STEVENS, January 1917-October 1917
FRANK CARLETON TECK, October 1906-July 1908
WILLIAM J. TRIMBLE, October 1906-October 1908
ALLEN WEIR, October 1906-October 1915

MANAGING EDITOR, 1906-1929

EDMOND S. MEANY

BUSINESS MANAGER, 1913-1929

CHARLES W. SMITH

CONTENTS (ARTICLES AND DOCUMENTS) 1906-1929

VOL. I. NO. 1. OCTOBER, 1906

NOTE. The publication of the WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY was begun in October, 1906. It was suspended from October, 1908, until April, 1912, since which time it has been regularly issued. Its field covers broadly the history of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska. The following tables set forth by volume, number and date of issue the articles and documents of the first twenty volumes. Book reviews, reprints and important news items are brought out in the index.

J. N. BOWMAN	Washington Nomenclature—A Study
STEPHEN B. L. PENROSE	Problems of the Pacific
HARVEY W. SCOTT	Jason Lee's Place in History
CLARENCE B. BAGLEY	The Cayuse, or First Indian War in the Northwest
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Diary of Dr. David S. Maynard While Crossing the Plains in 1850
EDWARD McMAHON	Some Evidences of the Influence of Politics on the Efficiency of the Army, 1861-65

DOCUMENTS—Echo of the Dred Scott Decision
 Northern Emigrant Route
 Beginnings of the Lake Washington Canal
 Pickett Grateful for Recognition
 Decapitation of Colonel Ebey
 Sovereign Americans on San Juan
 First Attempt to Ascend Mount Rainier

VOL. I. NO. 2. JANUARY, 1907

ALBERT E. MEAD	Collecting Portraits of Washington's Governors
ASHMUN N. BROWN	Preserving Our Public Records
FRANK ERMATINGER	Earliest Expeditions Against Puget Sound Indians
CHARLES M. BUCHANAN	Dialectic Variants of the Nisqually Linguistic Root Stock of Puget Sound
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Efforts to Save the Historic McLoughlin House
D. C. CORBIN	Recollections of a Pioneer Railroad Builder
W. T. DOVELL	The Pathfinder

DOCUMENTS—Causes of Indian Troubles
 Indian Dangers at Whatcom
 Two Documents about Chief Leschi
 Unpleasant Information about Chief Kitsap
 Father Chirouse Was Prudent
 Early Emigration to Oregon

VOL. I. NO. 3. APRIL, 1907

- | | |
|--|---|
| MAX FARRAND | Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel |
| S. WEIR MITCHELL | The Birthday of Washington |
| J. N. BOWMAN | Cook's Place in Northwest History |
| QUINCY A. BROOKS | Taken Prisoner by the Indians |
| MRS. THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Protestant Episcopal as a Missionary and Pioneer Church |
| HARLIN I. SMITH | A Vast Neglected Field for Archaeological Research |
| R. D. GWYDIR | Prehistoric Spokane—An Indian Legend |
| DOCUMENTS—Diary of John E. Howell, an Emigrant of 1845 | |
| The Naming of Seward in Alaska | |

VOL. I. NO. 4. JULY, 1907

- | | |
|---|---|
| GEORGE F. WHITWORTH | Retrospect of Half a Century |
| C. T. JOHNSON | Daniel Webster, Ashburton and Old Oregon |
| REUBEN GOLD THWAITES | William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman |
| JOSEPH SCHAFER | Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | The Indian Council at Walla Walla |
| DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company | |
| Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840 | |

VOL. II. NO. 1. OCTOBER, 1907

- | | |
|---|--|
| CONTRIBUTION | Sarah Loretta Denny, a Tribute |
| C. T. JOHNSON | Daniel Webster and Old Oregon |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Last Survivor of the Oregon Mission of 1840 |
| EDWIN EELLS | The Whitman Monument |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The United States Army in Washington Territory |
| FRANK A. KITTREDGE | } Washington Territory in the War Between the States |
| ASHMUN N. BROWN | |
| GEO. W. EASTERBROOK | |
| DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company | |
| Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, continued | |

VOL. II. NO. 2. JANUARY, 1908

- | | |
|---|--|
| CHARLES D. TENNEY | Chinese History |
| WILLIAM F. PROSSER | A Visit to West Point |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Military Roads of Washington Territory |
| K. ASAKAWA | Why and How Japanese History may be Studied With Profit in America |
| EDWIN EELLS | Heroes and Heroines of the Long Ago |
| CHARLES W. SMITH | Expansion of the Dewey Decimal System of Classification for the History of the Pacific Northwest |
| DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company | |
| Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, continued | |

VOL. II. NO. 3. APRIL, 1908

- C. T. JOHNSON The Evolution of a Lament
EDWARD MCMAHON Stephen A. Douglas: A Study of the Attempt
 to Settle the Question of Slavery in the
 Territories by the Application of Popular
 Sovereignty—1850-1860
JOEL GRAHAM A Massacre on the Frontier
THOMAS W. PROSCH The Indian War of 1858
J. N. BOWMAN The State Archives at Olympia
WILLIAM P. MATTHEWS The Oregon Pioneer
DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company
 Officials and Employees from 1829 to 1840, concluded

VOL. II. NO. 4. JULY, 1908

- ROLLIN J. REEVES Marking the Washington-Idaho Boundary
CHARLES MCKAY History of San Juan Island
ALBERT E. EGGE The Making of the English People
THOMAS W. PROSCH Seattle and the Indians of Puget Sound
EDWARD MCMAHON Stephen A. Douglas: A Study of the Attempt
 to Settle the Question of Slavery in the Ter-
 ritories by the Application of Popular Sov-
 ereignty—1850-1860
S. J. CHADWICK Colonel Steptoe's Battle
THE ROSALIA CITIZEN Dedication of Steptoe Memorial Park
DOCUMENTS—Beginning of San Juan Dispute, Letters from Governors
 Douglas and Stevens
 Establishing the Navy Yard, Puget Sound

VOL. III. NO. 1. OCTOBER, 1908

- CHARLES W. SMITH A Contribution Toward a Bibliography of
 Marcus Whitman
T. C. ELLIOTT Dr. John McLoughlin and his Guests
W. P. WINANS Fort Colville, 1859-1869
DOCUMENTS—Transfer of Alaska to the United States
 Instructions from William H. Seward and Report of Gen-
 eral Rousseau

VOL. III. NO. 2. APRIL, 1912

- J. N. BOWMAN The Pacific Ocean and the Pacific Northwest
STELLA E. PEARCE Suffrage in the Pacific Northwest: Old Ore-
 gon and Washington
GUY VERNON BENNETT Eastward Expansion of Population from the
 Pacific Slope
OLIVER H. RICHARDSON Mary Queen of Scots in the Light of Recent
 Historical Investigations
DOCUMENTS—Secret Mission of Warre and Vavasour

VOL. III. NO. 3. JULY, 1912

- JAMES C. STRONG Reminiscences of a Pioneer of the Territory
of Washington
SOL H. LEWIS A History of the Railroads in Washington
T. C. ELLIOTT Journal of John Work, November and De-
cember, 1824
DOCUMENTS—Journal of William Fraser Tolmie

VOL. III. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1912

- BEN DRIFTMIER Comparative Study of Constitutions for Pro-
visions Not Found in Our Own
T. C. ELLIOTT Walla Walla and Missoula
FRANK H. WOODY From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on
Horseback
JAMES CLARK STRONG The Whitman Controversy
THOMAS W. PROSCH The Pioneer Dead of 1911

VOL. IV. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1913

- O. B. SPERLIN Exploration of the Upper Columbia
LEO JONES Proposed Amendments to the State Constitu-
tion of Washington
ALLEN WEIR William Weir
THOMAS W. PROSCH The Pioneer Dead of 1912

VOL. IV. NO. 2. APRIL, 1913

- FRANK A. GOLDER A Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799
THOMAS W. PROSCH Washington Territory Fifty Years Ago
CAMILLA THOMPSON DONNELL Early Days at White Salmon and The Dalles
GUY VERNON BENNETT Early Relations of the Sandwich Islands to
the Old Oregon Territory

VOL. IV. NO. 3. JULY, 1913

- GEORGE W. SOLIDAY Independence Day in the Far Northwest
EDMOND S. MEANY The Story of Three Olympic Peaks
ISAAC H. WHEALDON Stories and Sketches from Pacific County
C. T. JOHNSON Did Webster Ever Say This?
DOCUMENTS—Letter from John John Tyler to His Son

VOL. IV. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1913

- LEBBEUS J. KNAPP Origin of the Constitution of the State of
Washington
JOHN R. KINNEAR Notes on the Constitutional Convention
THEODORE L. STILES The Constitution of the State and Its Effects
Upon Public Interests
DOCUMENTS—Correspondence About Indian Lands

VOL. V. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1914

- | | |
|--|---|
| CLARENCE B. BAGLEY | George Wilkes |
| LEWIS H. ST. JOHN | The Present Status and Probable Future of
the Indians of Puget Sound |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1913 |
| W. J. TRIMBLE | American and British Treatment of the In-
dians in the Pacific Northwest |
| DOCUMENTS—An Indignation Meeting Over Chief Leschi | |

VOL. V. NO. 2. APRIL, 1914

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, June-October, 1825 |
| ANNA SLOAN WALKER | History of the Liquor Laws of the State of
Washington |
| RALPH R. KNAPP | Divorce in Washington |
| DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal | |

VOL. V. NO. 3. JULY, 1914

- | | |
|--|---|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, Sept. 7th to Dec. 14th,
1825 |
| C. O. ERMATINGER | The Columbia River Under Hudson's Bay
Company Rule |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Three Diplomats Prominent in the Oregon
Question |
| DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal, continued | |

VOL. V. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1914

- | | |
|--|--|
| FREDERICK JACKSON TURNER | The West and American Ideals |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Journal of John Work, December 15, 1825, to
June 12, 1826 |
| EDWIN EELLS | Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians |
| DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal, continued | |

VOL. VI. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1915

- | | |
|---|--|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | The Fur Trade in The Columbia River Basin
Prior to 1811 |
| THOMAS W. PROSCH | The Pioneer Dead of 1914 |
| VICTOR J. FARRAR | Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State
of Washington |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | The Journal of John Work, July 5 to Septem-
ber 15, 1826 |
| DOCUMENT—A New Vancouver Journal, concluded | |

VOLUME VI. NO. 2. APRIL, 1915

F. W. HOWAY	Some Remarks Upon the New Vancouver Journal
T. C. ELLIOTT	The Organization and First Pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Walla Walla, Washington
DILLIS B. WARD	From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Washington Mail Routes in 1857
CHARLES M. BUCHANAN	Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to Game and Fish

VOL. VI. NO. 3. JULY, 1915

NELSON C. TITUS	The Last Stand of the Nez Percés
OSHIMA SHOICHI	A Japanese View of the Monroe Doctrine
GEORGE H. HIMES	Organizers of the First Government in Oregon
JUNIUS THOMAS TURNER	A Survivor of Four Wars
MILES C. MOORE	The Columbia River
SAMUEL L. CRAWFORD	To the Pioneers of Washington
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House

VOL. VI. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1915

FLORA A. P. ENGLE	The Story of the Mercer Expeditions
W. B. SEYMORE	Pioneer Hotel Keepers of Puget Sound
HIRAM F. WHITE	The Mormon Road
JOHN MARTIN CANSE	Jason Lee: New Evidence on the Missionary and Colonizer
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

VOL. VII. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1916

M. ORION MONROE	A Critical Discussion of the Site of Camp Washington
C. L. ANDREWS	Marine Disasters of the Alaska Route
JUNIUS THOMAS TURNER	A Tribute to the Memory of Brigadier General James Clark Strong
JOHN EDWIN AYER	Georg Bush, Voyageur
VICTOR J. FARRAR	Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington
EDITH G. PROSCH	The Pioneer Dead of 1915
DOCUMENT—	Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

VOL. VII. NO. 2. APRIL, 1916

- W. D. LYMAN Some Observations upon the Negative Testimony and the General Spirit and Methods of Bourne and Marshall in Dealing with the Whitman Question
- MARY PERRY FROST Experience of a Pioneer
- LULU DONNELL CRANDALL The "*Colonel Wright*"
- JOHN A. GRIFFIN Washington Thirty Years Ago
- EDMOND S. MEANY First American Settlement on Puget Sound
- DOCUMENT—Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

VOL. VII. NO. 3. JULY, 1916

- JOHN V. CAMPBELL The Sinclair Party—An Emigration Overland Along the Old Hudson's Bay Company Route from Manitoba to the Spokane Country in 1854
- C. L. ANDREWS Alaska Under the Russians—Baranof the Builder
- MILES CANNON Fort Hall on the Saptin River
- F. A. GOLDER Mining in Alaska Before 1867
- DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey

VOL. VII. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1916

- JOHN E. SMITH A Pioneer of the Spokane Country
- C. L. ANDREWS Alaska Under the Russians—Industry, Trade and Social Life
- JOHNSON WILLIAMS Black Tamanous, the Secret Society of the Clallam Indians
- HENRY L. TALKINGTON Mullan Road
- DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, continued

VOL. VIII. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1917

- EDMOND S. MEANY The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington
- VICTOR J. FARRAR Pioneer and Historical Associations of the State of Washington
- ELIZABETH ANN COONC Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman
- DAVID LONGMIRE First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades
- GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD The First White Women in Wyoming
- EDITH G. PROSCH The Pioneer Dead of 1916
- DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, continued

VOL. VIII. NO. 2. APRIL, 1917

- THOMAS B. BEALL Pioneer Reminiscences
- WILLIAM PICKERING Washington's War Governor
- LUCULLUS V. MCWHORTER Chief Sluskin's True Narrative
- O. B. SPERLIN Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime
- EDMOND S. MEANY Early Records of the University
- DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, concluded

VOL. VIII. NO. 3. JULY, 1917

- | | |
|-----------------|---|
| F. W. HOWAY | The Spanish Settlement at Nootka |
| HAZARD STEVENS | The Pioneers and Patriotism |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Richard Dickerson Gholson |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane
Country |
- DOCUMENTS—Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West

VOL. VIII. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1917

- | | |
|-----------------|---|
| R. D. GWYDIR | A Record of the San Poil Indians |
| OSCAR CANFIELD | Pioneer Reminiscences |
| W. B. SEYMORE | Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane
Country |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Washington Geographic Names |
- DOCUMENT—Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-1856

VOL. IX. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1918

- | | |
|---------------------|---|
| CLARENCE L. ANDREWS | Alaska Whaling |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane
Country |
| VICTOR J. FARRAR | Pioneer and Historical Associations in the
State of Washington |
| HENRY SUZZALLO | Washington War History Committees |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Washington Geographic Names |
- DOCUMENTS—Beginning of Government Surveys
Early Political Scheme
Futile Attempt at Extradition

VOL. IX. NO. 2. APRIL, 1918

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| F. W. HOWAY | The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish |
| WILLIAM S. LEWIS | Archibald McDonald: Biography and Geneal-
ogy |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane
Country |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Origin of Washington Geographic Names |
- DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878

VOL. IX. NO. 3. JULY, 1918

- | | |
|---------------------|---|
| CHARLES M. BUCHANAN | Evolution of an Indian Hero in France |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane
Country |
| ROSE M. BOENING | Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | Origin of Washington Geographic Names |
- DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, continued

VOL. IX. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1918

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS	The Salmon of Alaska
EDMOND S. MEANY	Western Spruce and the War
ROSE M. BOENING	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington
H. F. HUNT	Slavery Among the Indians of the Northwest America
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—Washington's	First Constitution, 1878, continued

VOL. X. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1919

PEARL RUSSELL	Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
ROSE M. BOENING	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington
VICTOR J. FARRAR	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—Washington's	First Constitution, 1878, continued

VOL. X. NO. 2. APRIL, 1919

CHARLES W. SMITH	The Bagley Collection of Pacific Northwest History
HERBERT H. GOWEN	The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great
HORACE J. TAYLOR	Pacific Whales at Play
H. W. FAIRWEATHER	The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History
HAZARD STEVENS	Comment on Mr. Fairweather's Article
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Railroad Career of Mr. Fairweather
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—Washington's	First Constitution, 1878, continued
	Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811

VOL. X. NO. 3. JULY, 1919

JACOB A. MEYERS	Jacques Raphael Finlay
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Hiram F. Smith, Pioneer
C. L. ANDREWS	Reindeer in Alaska
THE AUBURN GLOBE- REPUBLICAN	Monument for Indian War Heroes
GEORGE H. HIMES	Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved
UNITED STATES GEOGRAPHIC BOARD	Decisions on Washington Place Names
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal,	edited by Victor J. Farrar

VOL. X. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1919

GENERAL INDEX	The Decennial Index of All Articles, Documents, and Principal Book Reviews from Vol. I (1906) to and including Vol. X (1919)
CONTENTS	Titles of Articles and Documents of Each Number

VOL. XI. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1920

F. W. HOWAY	The Voyage of the <i>Hope</i> ; 1790-1792
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Francis Heron, Fur Trader; Other Herons
C. B. BAGLEY	Death of E. O. S. Scholefield
VICTOR J. FARRAR	Pioneer and Historical Societies of Washington
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XI. NO. 2. APRIL, 1920

VICTOR J. FARRAR	The Reopening of the Russian-American Convention of 1824
WILLIAM S. HOLT, D.D.	Beginning of Mission Work in Alaska by the Presbyterian Church
ANNE MERRILL	Captain Vancouver's Grave
T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in Idaho
WILLIAM S. LEWIS AND JACOB A. MEYERS	John Work's Journal of a Trip from Fort Colville to Fort Vancouver and Return in 1828
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XI. NO. 3. JULY, 1920

T. C. ELLIOTT	David Thompson's Journeys in Idaho
SAMUEL E. MORISON	Letters on the Northwest Fur Trade
WILLIAM P. BONNEY	Monument to Captain Hembree
HELEN DURRIE GOODWIN	Shipbuilding in the Pacific Northwest
GEORGE GIBBS	Beginning of Militia in Washington
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XI. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1920

WILLIAM S. LEWIS	The First Militia Companies in Eastern Washington Territory
CHARLES W. SMITH	An Old Quaker Magazine
JAMES E. BABB	Judge E. P. Oliphant
J. D. LEECHMAN	Bibliography of the Anthropology of Puget Sound Indians
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XII. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1921

JOHN BOIT	A New Log of the <i>Columbia</i>
F. W. HOWAY, F.R.S.C.	Authorship of the Anonymous Account of Captain Cook's Last Voyage
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XII. NO.2. APRIL, 1921

VICTOR J. FARRAR	Joseph Lane McDonald and the Purchase of Alaska
MARIAN CORDZ	Bibliography of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XII. NO. 3. JULY, 1921

JUNIUS T. TURNER	Facts About George Washington
S. E. MORISON	Boston Traders in Hawaiian Islands 1789-1823
JAMES SWEENEY	Narrative
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XII. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1921

F. W. HOWAY	Captains Gray and Kendrick: The Barrell Letters
W. P. BONNEY	Naming Stampede Pass
JOHN T. CONDON	The Oregon Laws of 1845
PEACE PORTAL COMMITTEE	The Peace Portal
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIII. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1922

EDMOND S. MEANY	The Cowlitz Convention: Inception of Washington Territory
JEANETTE PADDOCK NICHOLS	Advertising and the Klondike
C. L. ANDREWS	The Wreck of the <i>St. Nicholas</i>
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIII. NO. 2. APRIL, 1922

F. W. HOWAY	The Loss of the <i>Tonquin</i>
VICTOR J. FARRAR	The Background of the Purchase of Alaska
EDWARD MCMAHON	James Bryce, a Tribute
CHRISTINA M. M. WILLIAMS	A Daughter of Angus MacDonald
"YAKIMA HERALD"	Yakima Reminiscences
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIII. NO. 3. JULY, 1922

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY	Crossing the Plains
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory
J. A. MEYERS	Finan McDonald—Explorer, Fur Trader and Legislator
AGNES C. PETERSON	Arthur Armstrong Denny—A Bibliography
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIII. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1922

C. J. SMITH	Early Development of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory
VAN OGLE	Van Ogle's Memory of Pioneer Days
J. A. MEYERS	Oregon—River of the Slaves or River of the West
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIV. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1923

W. W. BAKER	The Building of the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad
L. C. GILMAN	Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory
CHARLES W. SMITH	Historical Services of Thomas W. Prosch
SAMUEL FLAGG BEMIS	Professor Channing and the West
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

VOL. XIV. NO. 2. APRIL, 1923

C. H. HANFORD	The Orphan Railroad and the Ram's Horn Right of Way
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory
ALBERT J. THOMPSON	Memories of White Salmon and Its Pioneers
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIV. NO. 3. JULY, 1923

C. S. KINGSTON	Introduction of Cattle Into the Pacific North- west
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory
SAMUEL F. BEMIS	Captain John Mullan and the Engineers' Problem
T. C. ELLIOTT	The Mullan Road; Its Local History and Significance
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XIV. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1923

VICTOR J. FARRAR	Senator Cole and the Purchase of Alaska
DELIA M. COON	Klickitat County: Indians of and Settlement by Whites
BARBARA COIT ELLIOTT	Cape Disappointment in History
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory
HOWARD M. BALLOU	Hall's Visit to Oregon in 1839
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XV. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1924

HERBERT H. GOWEN	Tercentenary of a Great Failure
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Journals of the Indian War of 1855-1856
DELIA M. COON	Frederick Homer Balch
MRS. JAMES D. AGNEW	Idaho Pioneer of 1864
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Reminiscences of Mrs. Delia B. Sheffield
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XV. NO. 2. APRIL, 1924

HENRY LANDES	The Grand Coulee
EDMOND S. MEANY	Grand Coulee in History
ALBERT J. THOMPSON	Atanum Valley Fifty-four Years Ago
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	The Benjamin P. Cheney Academy
GEORGE H. HIMES	Seattle's First Need of a Post Office
W. P. BONNEY	Historic Sites Marked
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Proposed Wagon Road to Oregon
EDMOND S. MEANY	Name of Mount Saint Helens
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XV. NO. 3. JULY, 1924

J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Robert Moore in Oregon History
EDMOND S. MEANY	Chief Patkanim
AARON NEWELL	North West and Hudson's Bay Companies
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Passing of an Immigrant of 1843
EDMOND S. MEANY	Secret Aid for Oregon Missions
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XV. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1924

WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Reminiscences of Joseph H. Boyd, An Argonaut of 1857
GEORGE H. HIMES	Early Efforts of Road Making
WALTER M. UNDERHILL	Oregon's Provisional Post Office
T. ELMER STREVEY	The Oregon Mint
JAMES E. BABB	While Idaho Was a Part of Washington
DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal, continued	

VOL. XVI. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1925

C. S. KINGSTON	Franz Ferdinand in Spokane, 1893
HERBERT H. GOWEN	The First Japanese Mission to America
E. G. AMES	Port Gamble, Washington
JOHN HERMILT AND LOUIS JUDGE	Wenatchee Indians Ask Justice
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Old Fort Colville
DOCUMENT—Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest	

VOL. XVI. NO. 2. APRIL, 1925

J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Old Fort Colville, continued
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Information Concerning the Establishment of Fort Colville
ANGUS MACDONALD	Letter
EDMOND S. MEANY	Vancouver's Centennial
F. W. HOWAY	Captain Simon Metcalfe and the Brig <i>Eleanor</i>
C. H. HANFORD	Members of the Seattle Bar Who Died Young
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	The North-West Tribune
VICTORIA GAZETTE	The <i>Beaver</i>
DOCUMENTS—Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, continued	

VOL. XVI. NO. 3. JULY, 1925

TURNER F. LEVENS	When Sheridan Was in Oregon
BENJAMIN MACDONALD	Narrative
WILLIAM S. LEWIS AND JACOB A. MEYERS	Life at Old Fort Colville
DOCUMENTS—Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, continued	

VOL. XVI. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1925

WINLOCK MILLER, JR.	The Olympia Narrow Gauge Railroad
JOHN C. LAWRENCE	Pioneer Experiences
VICTOR SMITH	Lincoln-Time Letters
WAMAN C. HEMBREE	Yakima Indian War Diary
RAY THEODORE COWELL	History of Fort Townsend
DOCUMENTS—Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, continued	

VOL. XVII. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1926

EDMOND S. MEANY	Judge Thomas Burke
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Jacob A. Meyers Called by Death
C. L. ANDREWS	Reindeer in the Arctic
C. H. HANFORD	Members of the Seattle Bar Who Died Young
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Additional Notes on the Constitution of 1878
W. P. BONNEY	Monument Unveiled in Puyallup
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Oldest Pioneer Laid to Rest
DOCUMENTS—Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, continued	

VOL. XVII. NO. 2. APRIL, 1926

	The Pacific Rim
PAYSON J. TREAT	Our Asiatic Neighbors
WALTER N. SAGE	Canada on the Pacific: 1866-1925
DAN E. CLARK	The Movement to the Far West During the Decade of the Sixties
HERBERT H. GOWEN	Should We Study the History of Asia
GEORGE VANCOUVER	In Need of Financial Help
DOCUMENTS—	Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, continued

VOL. XVII. NO. 3. JULY, 1926

DONALD MACRAE	The Columbia River Historical Expedition
JOSEPH DANIELS	History of Pig Iron Manufacture on the Pa- cific Coast
BEN BURGUNDER	Recollections of the Inland Empire
NICHOLAS C. CULLINAN	History of the Seattle General Postoffice
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	Some Notes and Observations on the Origin and Evolution of the Name of Oregon as Applied to the River of the West
DOCUMENTS—	Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, continued

VOL. XVII. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1926

THE EDITOR	Libraries of the Northwest
CHARLES W. SMITH	Early Library Development in Washington
MIRPAH G. BLAIR	Some Early Libraries of Oregon
J. FORSYTH	The Library Movement in British Columbia
F. W. HOWAY	An Early Account of the Loss of the <i>Boston</i> in 1803
DOCUMENTS—	Indian War in Washington Territory—Special Agent W. B. Gosnell's Report in 1856

VOL. XVIII. NO 1. JANUARY, 1927

THE EDITOR	The Columbia River Historical Expedition
CHARLES H. CAREY	The Gateway of the Oregon Country
F. W. HOWAY	Early Followers of Captain Gray
LAWRENCE F. ABBOTT	New York and Astoria
MRS. RICHARD ALDRICH	Notes on the Astors
CHRISTIANA S. CORUM	Memories of My Childhood
J. ORIN OLIPHANT	Additions to Professor Meany's Newspapers of Washington Territory
DOCUMENTS—	Original Vancouver Letters; Early Accounts of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company; General Bonneville.

VOL. XVIII. NO. 2. APRIL, 1927

- | | |
|---------------------|--|
| CLARENCE L. ANDREWS | Russian Plans for American Dominion |
| FRED LOCKLEY | Oregon Immigrants of 1844 |
| EDITH DOBIE | Looking at Oregon Territory Through Advertisements |
| D. A. BROWN | White Salmon and the Old Blockhouse |
| J. ORIN OLIPHANT | Mrs. Lucy A. Ide's Diary "in a Prairie Schooner, 1878" |
- DOCUMENTS—Washington Irving and Astoria; Letters Edited by J. Neilson Barry

VOL. XVIII. NO. 3. JULY, 1927

- | | |
|----------------------|---|
| ROBERT GEORGE RAYMER | Educational Development in the Territory and State of Washington, 1853-1908 |
| T. C. ELLIOTT | "Doctor" Robert Newell, Mountain Man |
| W. P. BONNEY | Lewis County's Early History |
| J. ORIN OLIPHANT | In a Prairie Schooner, 1878 |
| R. L. REID | The Whatcom Trails to the Fraser River Mines in 1858 |
- DOCUMENTS—General B. L. E. Bonneville: Letters Procured by Anne H. Abel-Henderson; and an Official Eulogy Procured by Rev. J. Neilson Barry

VOL. XVIII. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1927

- | | |
|-----------------------|--|
| T. C. ELLIOTT | Steptoe Butte and Steptoe Battle-field |
| MARGARET WINDSOR IMAN | My Arrival in Washington in 1852 |
| GEORGE IMAN | Early Days at the Cascades |
| EDWARD HUGGINS | Familiar Letter About Pioneers |
| R. L. REID | The Whatcom Trails to the Fraser River Mines in 1858 |
| J. ORIN OLIPHANT | In a Prairie Schooner, 1878 |
- DOCUMENTS—Captain William Hale Fauntleroy, a Neglected Character in Northwestern History, edited by Edmond S. Meany.

VOL. XIX. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1928

- | | |
|-----------------|--------------------------------------|
| F. W. HOWAY | The Trading Voyages of the Atahualpa |
| L. H. CREER | The Great Basin Before 1850 |
| EDMOND S. MEANY | The Name of Mount Robson a Puzzle |
| RAY T. COWELL | Fort Lawton |
| EDITOR | Fauntleroy and Davidson |
| DENYS NELSON | Yakima Days |
- DOCUMENTS—Robert Robe's Diary While Crossing the Plains in 1851.

VOL. XIX. NO. 2. APRIL, 1928

EDMOND S. MEANY	History and Science
C. EDWARD MAGNUSSON	Hydro-Electric Power in Washington
F. M. SEBRING	The Indian Raid on the Cascades in March, 1856
KATE STEVENS BATES	The Old Stevens Mansion
J. NEILSON BARRY	A Valuable Manuscript Which May Be Found
DENYS NELSON	Yakima Days, continued
DOCUMENTS—	Army Officer's Report on Indian War and Treaties

VOL. XIX. NO. 3. JULY, 1928

EDMOND S. MEANY	History of Science in the State of Washington
FRANCIS A. GARRECHT	An Indian Chief
DENYS NELSON	Yakima Days, concluded
ELIZABETH R. HOLTGRIEVE	Recollections of a Pioneer
J. NEILSON BARRY	Archibald Pelton, the First Follower of Lewis and Clark
W. P. BONNEY	Puyallup Indian Reservation
JAMES W. WATT	Experiences of a Packer in Washington Ter- ritory Mining Camps During the Sixties
DOCUMENTS—	Hudson's Bay Company Claims in the Northwest

VOL. XIX. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1928

HENRY LANDES	History of Geology in the State of Wash- ington
MARION O'NEIL	The Peace River Journal, 1799-1800
WILLIAM S. LEWIS	The Camel Pack Trains in the Mining Camps of the West
JAMES W. WATT	Experiences of a Packer in Washington Ter- ritory Mining Camps During the Sixties
DOCUMENTS—	Vessels Trading on the Northwest Coast of America, 1804- 1814, edited by George Verne Blue

VOL. XX. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1929

JOHN N. COBB	History of Fisheries in the State of Wash- ington
HERBERT H. GOWEN	An American Pioneer in Japan
ALBERT P. TAYLOR	How Hawaii Honored Captain Cook, R.N., in 1928
T. C. ELLIOTT	Sir George Simpson's Place in the History of the "Old Oregon" Country
JAMES W. WATT	Experiences of a Packer in Washington Ter- ritory Mining Camps During the Sixties
J. NEILSON BARRY	Pickering's Journey to Fort Colville in 1841

VOL. XX. NO. 2. APRIL, 1929

JOHN WEINZIRL	The Science of Bacteriology in the State of Washington
C. W. JOHNSON	History of Pharmacy in the State of Washington
EFFIE I. RAITT	Home Economics in the State of Washington
JOHN F. STEVENS	Great Northern Railway
F. W. HOWAY	The Ballad of the Bold Northwestman, an Incident in the Life of Captain John Kendrick
EDITOR	Ezra Meeker, the Pioneer
LEWIS A. MCARTHUR	Early Washington Post Offices
J. NEILSON BARRY	San Juan Island in the Civil War
EDMOND S. MEANY	The Congress-Captain Cook Falsehood
DOCUMENTS—Manuscripts	Saved by Henry G. Struve

VOL. XX. NO. 3. JULY, 1929

GEORGE B. RIGG	Notes on the History of Botany in the State of Washington
H. K. BENSON	History of Chemical Education in Washington
ALBERT B. REAGAN	Traditions of the Hoh and Quillayute Indians
W. P. BONNEY	Captain Maloney and Fort Chehalis
EDMOND S. MEANY	The Widow of Captain Robert Gray
ROSETTA W. HEWITT	Joseph L. Meek
J. NEILSON BARRY	Ko-come-ne Pe-ca, the Letter Carrier
B. P. WILCOX	Anti-Chinese Riots in Washington
ASA A. WOOD	Fort Benton's Part in the Development of the West
WINIFRED ELYEA	The History of Tatoosh Island
DOCUMENTS—Business	Broadside of 1853

VOL. XX. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1929

GENERAL INDEX	The Second Decennial Index Covering Articles, Documents, and Principal Book Reviews from Vol. XI (1919) to and including Vol. XX (1929)
CONTENTS	Titles of Articles and Documents of Each Number from Vol. I (1906) to Vol. XX (1929) Inclusive

The Washington Historical Quarterly is published by the Washington University State Historical Society. It is issued quarterly with title page and index in the last number of each volume; it is also indexed in The Magazine Subject Index and the International Index to Periodicals. The current subscription price is \$2.00 per year, or \$.75 each for single copies. Back numbers are available as follows:

Volumes I-XX, Complete with both decennial indexes.....	\$97.50
Volumes I-X, Complete with General Index.....	60.00
(Single numbers, when available, at \$1.50 each).	
Volumes XI-XV	22.50
(Single volumes \$4.50, single numbers \$1.25).	
Volumes XVI-XX	15.00
(Single volumes \$3.00, single numbers \$.75).	

For information in regard to subscriptions or exchange, Address

CHARLES W. SMITH, Business Manager,
Washington Historical Quarterly,
University Station, Seattle, Wash.



3 9001 02768 8491

